# HISTORICAL RALEIGH

### WITH

# SKETCHES OF WAKE COUNTY

CHAS. E. JOHNSON, President

C. B. EDWARDS, Vice-President

WALTERS DURHAM, Cashier CHAS. E. JOHNSON, JR., Asst. Cashier

# MECHANICS SAVINGS BANK

#### **INCORPORATED 1896**

#### LET US HELP YOU SAVE

#### WE PAY FOUR PER CENT INTEREST

COMPOUNDED QUARTERLY



Raleigh, N.C.

#### OFFICERS

THOS. B. CROWDER President

> WM. B. GRIMES Vice-President

> > W. W. VASS Cashier

W. T. WRENN Teller

Attorney S. B. Shepherd



DIRECTORS THOS. H. BRIGGS EDWARD R. PACE J. WILLIAM BAILEY A. R. D. JOHNSON JOHN A. KEMP THOS. B CROWDER WM. B. GRIMES W. W. VASS

PAYS COMPOUNDED QUARTERLY ON DEPOSITS

# **Historical Raleigh**

(ENLARGED AND REVISED EDITION)

#### WITH

# SKETCHES OF WAKE COUNTY

### AND ITS IMPORTANT TOWNS

### DESCRIPTIVE, BIOGRAPHICAL, EDUCATIONAL INDUSTRIAL, RELIGIOUS

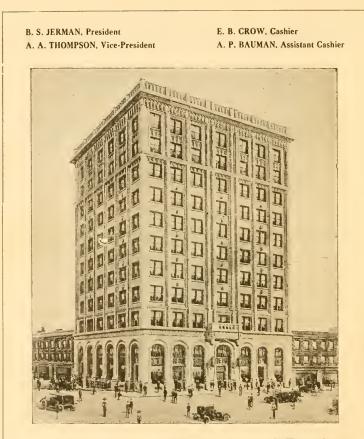
ILLUSTRATED

BY

MOSES N.' AMIS OF THE RALEIGH BAR AUTHOR AMIS'S NORTH CAROLINA CRIMINAL CODE AND DIRENT

Entered according to act of Congress in the year 1913, by Moses N. Amis, in the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington

COMMERCIAL PRINTING COMPANY PRINTERS AND BINDERS RALEIGH, N. C. 1913



### The Commercial National Bank

RALEIGH, N. C.

The above is a reproduction of the handsome new ten-story, steel-constructed, bank and office building now occupied by The Commercial National Bank, corner Martin and Wilmington streets.

> 4 , *37* ©CLA350808

#### CONTENTS

\_

	AGE.
Organization of Wake County	11
Joel Lane and Bloomsbury	-23
Sittings of the General Assembly During the Revolution	-29
Location of a Permanent Capital	- 31
Location of the County Seat	37
Plau of the City	41
First State-House, or Capitol	49
Erection of the Governor's "Palace," or Mansion	53
Burning of the State-House	55
Erection of a New Capitol	57
First City Government	-63
Death of George Washington	66
Early Settlers or Inhabitants, Their Work and Their Descendants	67
Early Settlers of finiabilants, Their work and Their Descendants	- 83
Early Newspapers and Their Publishers	- 86 - 86
Oldest Living Inhabitants	
Fires, Fire-Engines and Waterworks in Raleigh's Early History.	- 88
Raleigh's First Street-Cars	- 90
First Steam Railway Entering the Capital	91
Raleigh's Original Market-House	-94
Old-Time Public (or "Free") Schools	- 97
The Nat Turner Insurrection and Its Effect Upon the People of	
Raleigh	-98
Religious	- 99
Early Hotels, or Taverns	103
The Birthplace of a President—Andrew Johnson	104
Educational	106
Early Lawyers	111
Lawyers of Later Periods	112
General La Fayette's Visit to Raleigh	114
A Distinguished Visitor—Henry Clay	116
The Decade From 1850 to 1860	118
How the Military Boys Were Trapped by a Hotel Man	125
Conditions in 1860.	125
The Dawn of a Perilous Period.	128
The Stars and Bars_Unfurled	129
North Carolina Renounces Her Allegiance to the Federal Union.	131
Preparations For the "Irrepressible Conflict"	$131 \\ 133$
Stirring Events in Raleigh—1861-1865	$130 \\ 136$
Sacking of Newspaper Offices	139
Surrender of Raleigh to General Sherman	140
Assassination of President Lincoln	145
Confederate Veterans-L. O. B. Branch Camp, No. 515, U. C. V	148
Municipal Affairs After the War	148
Andrew Johnson's Visit to His Boyhood Home	150
Historical Scraps	152

#### CONTENTS

.

n	
THE CAPITAL CITY OF HALF A CENTURY AGO AND THE METROPOLIS OF TO-DAY :	AGE.
Raleigh's Enterprising, Public-Spirited Citizens and Successful Business Men The Capital City of To-Day	$154 \\ 174$
	111
HISTORICAL SKETCHES:	
Apex, 213; Cardenas, 221; Cary, 224; Fuquay Springs, 287; Garner, 231; Holly Springs, 243; Morrisville, 252; Wake Forest, 253; Wakefield, 257; Wendell, 258; Zebulon, 266	
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES:	
Alford, George Benton	247
Ball, Jesse Griffin	178
Boushall, Joseph Dozier	183
Broughton, Needham Bryant	180
Broughton, Joseph Thomas	236
Brown, Joseph Gill	177
Bunn, Falconer Elmo	276
Coltrane, Dr. Jesse Franklin	274
Cooper, William Alexander Cox, Charles Frederick	$\frac{187}{210}$
Creech, Ransom Right	284
Daniel. Elbert Clifton	$\frac{104}{280}$
Dry, Marcus Baxter	225
Griffin, Mallie Asa	262
Harrison, Robert Johnson	228
Holding, Henry Graham	256
Horton, Thomas Jackson	
Johnson, Kemp Bethea	221
King, Oral Gentry	204
Litchford, Henry Evans	
Mial, Millard	207
Mills, John Allison.	190
Montague, George Boston	240
Moser, Early Hampton Norwood, George Thomas	$272 \\ 193$
Park, John Alsey	$-195 \\ -197$
Rand, Hallie Delmo.	
Roberts, William Tilden.	
Rosengarten, Aleck	
Sears, Lonnie Jefferson	
Simpkins, William Alonzo	
Thompson, Alfred Augustus	209
Utley, Williams Francis	-216
Whitley, John Mike	-282
Wiggs, William Larkin	
Woodall Charles Leandrew	199

#### **INTRODUCTION**

Mr. M. N. Amis, the author and publisher of HISTORICAL RALEIGH, WITH SKETCHES OF WAKE COUNTY AND ITS IM-PORTANT TOWNS, is rendering to the present and future generations a most valuable contribution. To do this he has given days, weeks, and months of patient and persistent research.

There may be some casual reader who will think it an easy task to run down and dig out the information herein contained, but certainly no person that has ever undertaken the task of collecting history will fail to see the time, care, and labor Mr. Amis has bestowed upon this work, when the matter has been examined.

We bespeak for the author the gratitude of our people, and wish for him the great success in the publication that he so richly deserves.

NEEDHAM B. BROUGHTON.

RALEIGH, N. C., July 24, 1913.



J

E

W

E

L

E

R

S

# Twentieth Century Store Service

Sometimes there may arise in your affairs complications which will require the services of a watchmaker or jeweler.

We hope our well known service will force you to appreciate just such a perfected general jewelry business as we offer you.

It embraces everything in the trade, containing features of which either single service might well be the pride of any store.

### Jolly & Wynne Jewelry Co.

**128 FAYETTEVILLE STREET** 

Ο Ρ T 0 Μ E T R I S T S

#### **AUTHOR'S PREFACE**

The cordial welcome and good will which HISTORICAL RALEIGH, published ten years ago, received from a kind and indulgent public, is the author's apology for this work. The present effort, as the title indicates, is of broader scope than its predecessor, the design of the author being to include in this work sketches of the principal towns of Wake County and brief biographies of some of their prominent citizens.

Only in rare instances has mention been made in the work of any individuals except of those who, in their respective spheres of usefulness, have been contributors to the well being, either moral, intellectual or industrial, of their communities; but as to these, however modest their station and limited their sphere, a proper regard for the true purpose of history has prompted favorable mention.

In the preparation of the work the author's desire has been to make it not only interesting to the reader of the present generation, but that it should serve also as a repository of the matter herein found, and thus prove valuable to those who are to come after us in future time.

, Amik

RALEIGH, N. C., July 24, 1913.

Stetson Shoes Crawford Shoes Stetson Hats Roeloff's Hats

IGH, N. C.

LATEST STYLES

**RELIABLE GOODS** 

### The Home of Good Clothes

HIGH-CLASS TAILORING . AT POPULAR PRICES

### JOHNSON & JOHNSON COMPANY

122 Fayetteville Street, Raleigh, N. C.

COAL, WOOD, ICE, BRICK

#### ORGANIZATION OF WAKE COUNTY

"As he is a bad man who is ashamed of an honest parentage because it was poor and humble, so he is no better who is ashamed of his country because its history records few or none of the bloody triumphs of ambition, but tells the simple story of a people's unobtrusive progress in civilization and homely comfort.—Dr. Francis L. Hawks, North Carolina's famous historian.

The County of Wake, in which the capital of North Carolina is situate, was formed in 1771, from portions of Cumberland, Orange and Johnston—chiefly from the latter. The act of the Colonial Assembly authorizing the establishment of the new county was ratified in 1770, but was not to take effect, however, until March 12, 1771. The first term of court began June 4th of that year.

The first sheriff was Michael Rogers, maternal great-grandfather of the late Dr. F. J. Haywood. The first sheriff after the organization of the City of Raleigh (1792) was Richard Banks.

The population of the county by the census of 1790 was 10,192; of 1910, 63,229.

The following is the text of the act organizing the county:

#### "Act for the Erection of Wake County and St. Margaret's Parish.

"WHEREAS, the large extent of said counties of Johnston, Cumberland and Orange renders it grievous and burthensome to many of the inhabitants thereof to attend the courts, general musters, and other public meetings therein :

"Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Assembly, and by the authority of the same, that from and after the twelfth day of March next after the passing of this act, the said counties of Johnston, Cumberland and Orange be divided by the following lines—that is to say, beginning at Edgecombe line on Mocosiu Swamp, a mile above James Lea's Plantation, running a direct line to Neuse River, at the upper end of John Beddingfield's Plantation; then to David Mimm's mill and Tanner's old A. E. GLENN

J. R. WILLIAMS

# Glenn & Williams

#### RALEIGH, N. C.

### PAINTERS AND DECORATORS



### GRAINING AND ENAMELING A SPECIALTY

Estimates Furnished and Work Done Anywhere in the State

Office 121 S. Salisbury Street

mill; then the same course continued to the ridge which divides Cumberland and Johnston counties; then a straight line to Orange line, at the lower end of Richard Hill's Plantation, on Buckhorn; then the same course continued five miles; then to the corner of Johnston County, on Granville line; then with the same line and Bute line to Edgecombe line, and along Edgecombe line to the beginning; be thenceforth erected into a distinet county and parish by the name of Wake County and St. Margaret's Parish."

This act was ratified January 26, 1771, by the General Assembly, which sat that year in New Bern. Josiah Martin was then Colonial Governor.

A copy of the charter of the county may be found recorded in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court. It is signed by William Tryon, the Colonial Governor, and executed at New Bern the 22d day of May, 1771.

The following is a literal copy of the order directing its registration :

"Wake Sepr Inferior Term, 1771.

"Wake County-

"Present His Majesty's Justices. 'Twas then Ordered, that the within Charter of Wake County be Recorded, which was done accordingly this twelfth Day of Sepr., 1771, in Book A and pages 4, 5 and 6.

"Test:

JNO. RICE, C. I. C."

The county was named for Royal Governor Tryon's wife, whose maiden name was Wake, though some authorities claim it was so designated in honor of Esther Wake, a sister of Lady Tryon.

Since the organization of the county in 1771, its boundaries and area have been twice changed—first, in 1881, when a portion of Oak Grove Township was taken for the purpose of aiding in the organization of Durham County, and again in 1911, when another portion of this township was ceded to the same county. Since this time a new township, known as Leesville, has been W. C. UNDERHILL, Pres. and Gen. Mgr. MISS M. E. UNDERHILL, Vice-Pres. MISS Z. M. UNDERHILL, Secretary-Treasurer

# UNDERHILL & FLEMING, Inc. PLUMBERS

#### STEAM AND HOT WATER FITTERS

Corner Morgan and Wilmington Streets

RALEIGH, N. C.

**PHONE 421.** 

Handle the best Steam, Hot Water and Vapor Vacuum Heating on the American market, and guarantee a perfect installation. Phone or write for information.

Established 1876



134 Fayetteville Street

created, composed of portions of Barton's Creek, House's Creek and the remainder of Oak Grove.

Wake County now comprises nineteen townships, viz.: Barton's Creek, Buckhorn, Cary, Cedar Fork, Holly Springs, House's Creek, Leesville, Little River, Mark's Creek, Middle Creek, Neuse River, New Light, Panther Branch, Raleigh, St. Mary's, St. Matthew's, Swift Creek, Wake Forest, White Oak.

The following are among the prominent, substantial and influential citizens of their respective townships, to whom reference should be made in a work of this character:

Barton's Creek.—J. D. R. Allen, G. D. Bailey, C. A. Bailey, G. H. Ball, L. L. Brogden, E. J. Byrum, J. C. Harrison, D. W. Hockaday, J. W. Hudson, Z. A. Jackson, C. B. Lyon, W. L. Nipper, G. B. Norwood, Dudley Peed, J. A. J. Penny, George W. Ray, Dr. S. W. Thompson, J. R. White.

Buckhorn.—J. W. Barker, A. H. Bennett, C. H. Booth, C. J. Bright, J. H. Buchanan, Dr. B. W. Burt, John H. Dupree, A. J. Edwards, B. B. Freeman, L. L. Gardner, C. B. Harrington, S. B. Holleman, Aaron Holleman, L. M. Holt, J. T. Judd, D. L. D. Lashlee, D. D. Lawrence, R. R. Marks, A. H. Ragan, L. E. Rollins, R. C. Patrick, T. B. Segroves, D. S. Stephenson, I. P. Upchurch.

Cary.—J. P. H. Adams, W. H. Atkins, J. W. Avent, W. T. Cooper, W. G. Crowder, M. B. Dry, A. Dughi, J. D. Glover, W. M. Grimes, Sion Holleman, C. J. Holleman, J. W. Holloway, D. H. House, T. Ivey, A. N. Jackson, W. D. Jones, H. B. Jordan, E. M. Lassiter, J. P. Olive, O. L. Stephens, W. P. Stone, Dr. J. M. Templeton, J. C. Walker, C. W. Scott, L. V. Reavis, S. S. Wood, J. B. Richardson, J. K. P. Varner, W. H. Grimes, A. C. Page, Percy Waldo, C. R. Scott, W. T. Lynn, T. F. Alexander, Z. V. Johnson, A. S. Johnson, C. L. Duke, J. C. Matthews, W. H. Blanchard, F. R. Gray, P. D. Gray, A. H. Pleasants, R. B. Harrison, J. M. Templeton, Jr.

Cedar Fork.—W. H. Carpenter, E. W. Clements, W. G. Clements, W. H. Edwards, C. B. Estes, C. F. Ferrell, W. G. Ford, O. E. Goodwin, J. B. Herndon, J. R. Horne, J. B. Harward, W. H. King, J. C. Marcom, C. F. Maynard, S. P. Moring, J. H.

J. E. KENNEDY

W. L. DAVIS

BOTH PHONES

# Raleigh French Dry Cleaning Co.

#### KENNEDY & DAVIS Proprietors

CORNER BLOUNT AND MORGAN STREETS

RALEIGH, N. C.

### Prompt and Best Service SANITARY

·-----

Men's and Women's Apparel and Housefurnishings Cleaned and Pressed Equal to New

Steam pressing for all garments, velvets, etc. Velvets, plushes and velours are finished on a steaming apparatus that raises the pile and avoids wrinkles. McGhee, W. F. Nutt, W. L. Page, Robert Rich, C. F. Maynard, J. A. Estridge, W. A. Pleasant, J. H. Moring, A. E. Riggsbee, S. R. Horne, J. F. Council, F. A. Edwards, Marion Ferrell, Z. P. Ferrell, E. L. Sorrell, J. E. House.

Holly Springs.—G. B. Alford, G. H. Alford, J. A. Alston, J. J. Burt, W. H. Burt, C. H. Collins, T. A. Couneil, J. A. D. Cross, W. F. Cross, R. M. Dickens, G. W. Hall, J. D. Hare, J. M. Hare, T. A. Holland, J. W. Jones, A. B. McLeod, Rev. H. W. Norris, C. M. Page, Cary D. Powell, M. S. Sorrell, A. J. Stephens, R. H. Templeton, H. W. Norris, W. A. Jones, M. L. Altman, M. L. Wright, W. A. Seagroves, J. M. Harper, T. B. Holt, T. R. Lashley, J. R. Seagroves, J. R. Carter, W. L. Brewer, W. L. Price, J. P. Wood, R. A. Wood, S. Schall, J. F. Jones, W. L. Norris, M. M. Smith.

House's Creek.—J. H. Aycock, H. B. Bagwell, J. T. Edwards, D. L. Farrior, Charles Finch, I. T. Goodin, J. S. Hailey, C. J. Harward, R. M. King, J. J. Lynn, I. H. Lynn, C. W. Mooneyham, M. M. Perry, G. L. B. Penny, R. S. Rogers, Hugh Shaw, W. T. Smith, Nathan Tyson, A. V. Woodall.

Leesville.—J. S. Bailey, J. B. Butler, H. M. Byrum, J. M. Carlton, N. A. Dillard, G. M. Jackson, A. F. King, Charles McGhee, H. M. Norwood, A. G. Ray, A. D. Ross, Dr. L. P. Sorrell, R. L. Sorrell, Robert Strickland, J. T. Young.

Little River.—L. Y. Baker, S. T. Barham, C. V. Batts, Dr. G. M. Bell, W. R. Brantley, J. R. Broughton, B. C. Bunn, C. D. Bunn, B. B. Carter, M. C. Chamblee, W. G. Cone, G. W. Duke, W. B. Edwards, A. J. Ferrell, W. B. Ferrell, W. C. Ferrell, M. L. Fowler, W. B. Gettys, J. E. Gill, E. Grissom, E. W. Hood, R. B. Horton, S. L. Horton, C. D. Jones, J. A. Kemp, E. J. Massey, R. B. Nichols, J. R. Pearce, J. M. Whitley, G. O. Pitts, S. W. Gabriel, J. A. Strickland, W. H. Chamblee, A. G. Kemp, N. B. Finch, G. M. Sanders, J. H. Bunn, W. A. Honeycutt, B. M. Alford, J. C. Jeffreys, M. S. Chamblee, M. O. Holton, R. H. Hopkins, A. R. Holloway, T. B. Brantley, M. C. Medlin, H. L. Woodruff, L. L. Massey, A. J. Hunt, T. M. Thomason.

Mark's Creek.—M. A. Griffin, J. T. Blackwell, J. Broadwell, C. P. Bullock, J. W. Cash, R. D. Christian, G. S. Ferrell, S. D. 2

## FRANK B. SIMPSON

### ARCHITECT

RALEIGH, N. C.

Phone 504

Box 127

# Raleigh Roofing and Cornice Company, Inc.

CONTRACTORS FOR

### ALL KINDS SHEET METAL WORK

AGENCY ABRAM COX FURNACES

TIN, TILE AND SLATE ROOFING Galvanized Iron and Copper Cornices, Skylights and Ventilators

Estimates Furnished from Architects' Plans on Short Notice

115-117 S. Salisbury Street, Raleigh, N. C.

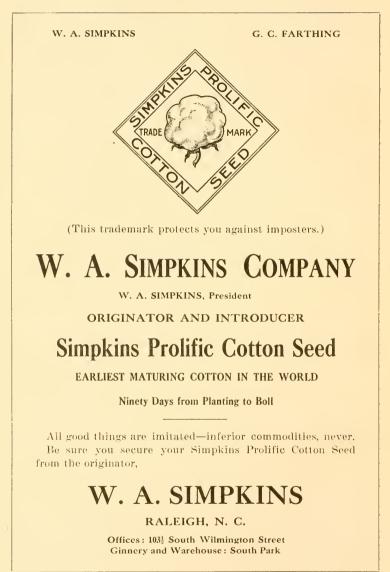
Griffin, D. B. Harrison, M. D. Hinton, C. S. Hobgood, B. D. Honeycutt, C. T. Horton, N. F. House, W. R. Johnson, W. T. Jones, R. D. Knott, C. A. Liles, Freeman Liles,/Charles Martin, A. B. Marshburn, W. R. Mattox, W. T. Roberts, R. H. Biggs, J. Ashley Wall, L. O. Nowell, R. B. Whitley, M. C. Todd, Dr. James Allen, Dr. H. P. Underhill, Dr. J. L. Moore, Dr. F. G. Gower, S. E. Garner, J. E. Scarboro, W. R. Nowell, R. H. Biggs, E. V. Richardson, J. H. Lewis, J. W. Stell, J. W. Barnes, J. W. Davis, W. J. C. Richardson, C. Z. Todd, W. E. Morris, John Duncan.

Middle Creek.—J. L. Adcock, John W. Adcock, W. H. Aiken, Charles A. Ballentine, J. D. Ballentine, J. W. Blalock, W. H. Blanchard, R. S. Brown, L. A. Dupree, A. J. Fish, R. P. Harvell, J. C. Holland, J. B. Johnson, Dr. J. M. Judd, E. J. Partin, E. J | Ragsdale, Dr. J. A. Sexton, J. A. Smith, J. E. Brown, N. McK. Bryan, E. J. Woodall, E. H. Howard, J. K. Sessoms, A. F. Smith, W. R. Bright, J. S. Hailey, A. N. Johnson, W. A. Jones, A. J. Blanchard, H. Sessoms, J. B. Johnson, E. H. Howard.

Neuse River.—F. R. Clifton, W. P. Edwards, R. H. Ferguson, J. F. Fonville, J. S. Harp, A. J. Honeycutt, C. F. Honeycutt, N. W. Hatch, Kimbrough Jones, W. R. Jeffreys, J. R. Magee, D. G. Mangum, W. H. Nichols, E. O. Penny, L. W. Perry, J. W. Reddish.

New Light.—J. W. Allen, W. E. Allen, J. B. Bailey, W. M. Brinkley, W. F. Byrd, S. A. Cannady, C. E. Davis, L. D. Emery, B. M. Harrison, J. B. Hobgood, I. W. Jones, E. B. Keith, Henry Keith, J. H. Keith, J. T. Lowrey, Terrell Lowrey, J. S. Mangum, A. D. Oneal, H. M. Oncal, W. N. Oneal, J. W. Pearce, E. M. Perry, George W. Perry, J. D. Pleasants, J. W. Powell, W. J. Ray, Z. T. Ray, J. N. Rochelle, R. C. Sandling, W. D. Sandling, J. K. Stephenson, J. H. Watkins, J. C. Wilkins.

Panther Branch.—A. A. Adams, D. H. Adams, J. F. Adams, J. Q. Adams, W. F. Adams, W. S. Austin, J. M. Blalock, Dr. N. M. Blalock, S. H. Blalock, J. F. Batts, J. L. Britt, J. B. Britt, G. H. Carroll, Joseph Crowder, W. A. Ferrall, B. F. Fish, J. W. Fish, P. A. Fish, R. A. Fish, W. N. Franks, D. H. Hicks, George W. Hicks, L. B. Johnson, E. C. Jones, W. C. Jones,



W. L. Jones, E. M. Jordan, J. J. Jordan, J. L. Myatt, T. M. Myatt, B. G. Partin, G. W. Pegram, C. E. Rhodes.

St. Mary's.—John R. Allen, C. N. Allen, J. J. Bagwell, W. R. Bailey, Seth Barber, G. U. Baucom, J. M. Baucom, W. S. Beasley, W. H. Britt, J. F. Broughton, Henry Bryant, B. R. Buffaloe, Dr. J. S. Buffaloe, Dr. W. G. Bryant, J. D. Carroll, A. H. Dupree, L. A. Harper, Ransom Hinton, B. Hobgood, James Holder, J. W. Honeycutt, J. D. Johnson, W. B. Jones, J. W. Parker, G. W. Riddle, G. B. Montague, Henry Bryan, Sam Dupree, M. C. Penny, E. A. Dupree, George Mitchener, P. V. Mitchener, G. R. Parker, Troy Pool, Samuel Watts, William Watts, E. P. Powell.

St. Matthew's.—E. L. Bartholomew, J. C. Baugh, M. W. Buffaloe, R. J. Buffaloe, R. A. Coley, S. B. Coley, T. E. Daniels, R. G. Dunn, W. B. Dunn, W. R. Ferrell, T. Q. Gattis, C. L. Goodson, A. C. Green, C. J. Hester, C. T. Hinton, J. D. Horton, J. F. Keith, E. G. Murray, Drewry Partin, G. W. Partin, R. H. Poole, G. E. Robertson, J. H. Wilder, H. B. Williams.

Swift Creek.—H. H. Atkins, W. E. Baker, E. T. Banks, J. M. Banks, W. D. Bashford, W. B. Booker, L. J. Brooks, A. A. Buffaloe, R. E. Buffaloe, W. D. Buffaloe, T. J. Caudle, William Edwards, B. S. Franklin, J. H. Franks, J. W. Garner, H. J. Goodwin, H. P. Green, T. L. Jones, J. G. Langston, Rudolph Lorbacher, S. R. Lee, J. E. Massey, Dr. J. J. L. McCullers, B. J. Upehurch.

Wake Forest.—J. P. Bobbitt, W. C. Brewer, J. C. Caddell, H. A. Chappell, C. S. Daniel, A. J. Davis, G. W. Davis, Isaac Fort, R. A. Freeman, W. M. Fuller, G. E. Gill, N. Y. Gulley, O. K. Holding, T. E. Holding, W. W. Holding, Dr. S. P. Holding, R. S. Hunt, W. C. Jaekson, W. W. Jenkins, C. E. Jones, J. H. Jones, B. A. Keith, J. H. Lassiter, P. H. Mangum, Prof. B. F. Sledd, J. H. Mitchell, M. Z. Pearce, W. G. Pearson, Dr. W. L. Poteat, Dr. J. B. Powers, F. M. Purefoy, G. A. Ranes, Judge E. W. Timberlake, J. L. Allen, Prof. E. W. Timberlake, Jr., J. G. Mills, J. B. Saintsing, R. B. Powell, W. B. Royall, J. H. Hubbell, J. H. Gorrell, L. R. Mills, J. F. Lanneau, H. A. Jones, J. L. Lake, C. E. Brewer, H. W. Huntley, J. D. Ives, C. E. Taylor, Prof. E. W. Sikes, J. B. Powers, E. E. Stewart, C. E. Gill,

# Darnell & Thomas The safe and sane place to buy PIANOS

Because you are certain to obtain real intrinsic Piano value for every dollar you invest.

 ${\bf \P}$  We have no "preferred " prices for preferred customers; we treat every one alike.

¶ Here, and only here, you will find the HENRY F. MILLER, KRA-KAUER, LAUTER, SHONINGER, HOWARD and MILTON PIANOS.

 Our reputation of twenty-five years square dealing is behind every Piano we sell. Our customers are from the most intelligent class of people. INVESTIGATE.

DARNELL & THOMAS, Raleigh, N. C.

## M. LUTHER SHORE

### Bruggist

#### NORTH SIDE DRUG STORE

Corner Halifax and Johnson Streets, Raleigh, N. C.

GENERAL LINE OF

Drugs, Toilet Articles, Perfumery, Cigars

and everything usually kept in first-class drugstores

PRESCRIPTIONS FILLED BY REGISTERED AND COMPE-TENT PHARMACISTS ONLY J. M. Brewer, R. E. Royall, E. Allen, R. W. Wilkinson, W. D. Edwards, A. J. Medlin, L. T. Wilson, W. P. Holding, G. S. Catlett.

White Oak.—M. F. Batchelor, J. C. Burns, W. F. Castleberry,
J. B. Clark, S. D. Cook, A. M. Council, J. R. Cunningham,
A. V. Council, W. C. Johnson, S. W. Stone, Theo. Maynard,
W. M. Yates, J. E. Yates, W. B. Upchurch, G. M. Beavers,
G. A. Riggs, D. Q. Womble, W. C. Hunter, George Farrar, William A. Williams, L. S. Olive, P. J. Olive, J. W. Lassiter, R. P. Coffield, W. H. Harward, A. B. Hunter, S. T. Burnett, R. C. Sears, L. P. Olive, J. S. Beckwith, L. P. Council, W. R. Branch,
D. A. Saunders, G. E. Carter, W. A. Evans, W. T. Hunt, A. T. Goodwin, Ernest Mills, M. C. Sorrell, G. E. Carter, R. J. Boling,
J. N. Womble, W. E. Smith, J. C. Thomas, W. W. Pegram,
W. C. Castleberry, R. P. Coffield, W. C. Betts, G. A. Saunders,
D. B. Boling, L. J. Johnson.

In the foregoing enumeration of the various townships and their inhabitants, Raleigh Township, it will be observed, is omitted. The reason for this is that the inhabitants of the city of Raleigh comprise, practically, those of the township. Besides, sufficient information in this respect may be obtained from the numerous publications of the Chamber of Commerce and from the City of Raleigh directories published from time to time.

#### JOEL LANE AND BLOOMSBURY

The county seat of Wake was originally Bloomsbury. This name was adopted evidently because such was the title of the homestead of Col. Joel Lane, who was the owner of vast estates in this vicinity. Bloomsbury was situated around the present intersection of Hargett Street and Boylan Avenue, and embraced the lands now owned by the Boylan and Snow families. When the county was organized and Bloomsbury became the county seat, a court-house was accordingly erected. This was a log building, which stood on the hillside in front of Colonel Lane's residence. Subsequently, and until 1792, the county seat was known as Wake Court-House.

The residence of Joel Lane is still standing. It originally stood on Boylan Avenue, near West Hargett Street, facing east,

# CLOTHING

#### THE ENTIRE FAMILY ON EASY PAYMENTS

#### IS OUR BUSINESS

### q

We are "From Head-to-Foot" Outfitters. Whether it is a Dress, Suit, Hat or Shoes for a lady; or Suit, Overcoat, Shoes or Hat for man, we have just the article, manufactured by the leading style creators of our land.

There is no "getting ready to buy," because we do not require the cash.

 $\P$  We are yours to serve.

¶ Visit our store is all we ask.

# q

# MASTERS & AGEE CO.

CHAS. F. COX, Manager

114 Fayetteville Street

RALEIGH, N. C.

but recently it has been moved to a position about one hundred and fifty yards westward, and now faces West Hargett Street. It has been the property of the Boylan family since it was purchased by William Boylan, nearly a century ago. Except the double-slanting roof and dormer windows, there is now nothing in its exterior to indicate its colonial origin, for the building has had many material repairs, especially on the interior. The fireplaces, originally, were evidently extremely large, as may be judged from the base of the chimneys, one of which is built at the end and on the outside of the house, and suggests that the pieces or "sticks" of wood used for fuel were at least five feet in length. One of the mantels is colonial in style, being five or six feet above the hearth, while the locks on the doors are of antique pattern and of great strength.

Joel Lane's estate, in the early part of the last century, was owned by Peter Browne, one of the first lawyers to settle in Raleigh. Subsequently, in 1818, he disposed of it to William Boylan, who settled here in 1799.

To commemorate Bloomsbury and to mark its site, the Bloomsbury Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, in 1911, caused to be placed or erected on the southwest corner of Boylan Avenue and West Hargett Street a suitable stone, to which is attached a tablet of bronze bearing the following inscription:

## ON AND AROUND THIS SPOT STOOD THE OLD TOWN OF BLOOMSBURY

#### OR

#### WAKE COURT-HOUSE

WHICH WAS ERECTED AND MADE THE COUNTY SEAT WHEN WAKE COUNTY WAS ESTABLISHED IN 1771.

THIS PLACE WAS THE RENDEZVOUS OF A PART OF GOV-ERNOR TRYON'S ARMY WHEN HE MARCHED AGAINST THE REGULATORS IN 1771; HERE MET THE STATE REVOLU-TIONARY ASSEMBLY IN 1781, AND TO THIS VICINITY WAS REMOVED THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT WHEN THE CAPITAL

CITY OF RALEIGH WAS INCORPORATED IN 1792. THIS MEMORIAL PLACED BY BLOOMSBURY CHAPTER,

DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION, A. D. 1911.

A. ROSENGARTEN, President L. A. ROSENGARTEN, Sec.-Treas.

# J. ROSENGARTEN CO.

### **CLOTHIERS**

#### HATS, SHOES AND GENTS' FURNISHINGS

214 FAYETTEVILLE STREET

CAPITAL CITY PHONE 397

## D. T. MOORE & SON

116 East Hargett Street, Raleigh, N. C.

PHONE 472

CIGARS, CIGARETTES and SODA WATER CONFECTIONERIES AND FANCY FRUITS PAPERS AND MAGAZINES

#### OPEN SUNDAYS

Agency for Broad Rock Water. Five-gallon Carboy \$1.00

DEALERS ALSO IN FRESH FISH AND OYSTERS

Since many descendants of Col. Joel Lane are still living among us, a brief sketch of the Lane family may prove not uninteresting:

There were five of the Lane brothers—Joel, Joseph, Jesse, James and Barnabas. The three first mentioned settled in the vicinity of Raleigh in 1741. Col. Joel Lane's first wife was Martha Hinton, his second Mary Hinton, daughters of Col. John Hinton, of Wake. Joseph Lane married Ferebee Hunter. He died in 1798. The maiden name of the wife of James Lane was Lydia Speight. Jesse Lane had a son, John, who married Betsy Street, of Buncombe, and these two were the father and mother of Gen. Joseph Lane, of Oregon, who was the candidate for Vice-President in 1860, on the ticket with Breekenridge. Jesse Lane married Winifred Aycock, and these were grandparents of ex-Governor Swain.

Joel Lane had six sons and an equal number of daughters. The sons were: Henry, James, William, John, Thomas and Joel; the daughters were, Nancy, Martha, Elizabeth, Mary, Dorothy and Grizzelle. The eldest son, Henry, was the grandfather of the late Henry Mordecai, and second cousin to Gen. Joseph Lane. This relationship between the latter and Mr. Mordecai occasioned, in 1860, when the Vice-Presidential candidate came to Raleigh, the most distinguished social gathering which had ever been observed here. This was at the residence of Mr. Mordeeai, on the northern limits of the eity, to which were invited every one of consequence hereabouts, and all the kinspeople of the Lanes and Mordecais far and near. It is said to have been the most brilliant and elaborate affair ever known in the history of the capital. Among others present, and who were descendants of Joel Lane, were members of the following families: Devereuxs, McCullers (John Joseph Lane McCullers, father of Mr. Charles E. and Dr. Joseph McCullers), the late Col. L. D. Stephenson, Matthew Stephenson, Austin Jones, and a great many others whose names are not known.

The late Mrs. Lydia Brown, mother of Messrs. John W. and Joseph G. Brown, was a great-granddaughter of Joel Lane.

The living descendants of Henry Lane now living in Wake

"There'd be but One Shoe if Everyone Knew"-



## WAKE SHOE COMPANY



### "SELZ ROYAL BLUE" STORE

#### 122 West Martin Street, Raleigh, N. C.

#### "GUARANTEED SHOES"

Ladies' Rest Room and Shoe Shining Parlor Attached

#### HAYWOOD D. BELL, Manager

Bell Phone 1332

County are numerous. Prominent among those residing in Raleigh are Mrs. Margaret L. Little and five sons; Miss Martha Mordecai, Mrs. Mary W. Turk and two children; Mrs. Ellen Mordecai, Mrs. J. J. MacKay and five children; Mrs. John W. Hinsdale, Mrs. Samuel Ashe.

Samuel F. Mordecai, the distinguished North Carolina jurist, now dean of Trinity Law School, is also a descendant of Henry Lane.

Many other descendants of the Lanes are, of course, living in Ralcigh and in Wake, but their names are too numerous to make any attempt to mention, the space in this little volume being too limited to allow.

#### SITTINGS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY DURING THE REVOLUTION

Without attempting to give the reader any account of the sittings of the General Assembly—whether Royal or Proprietary in ante-Revolutionary times, his attention is directed to the sessions of this body during the Revolution. These were affected to a considerable extent by the exigencies of war. Those in 1777 and the first session of 1778, as well as the first of 1780, were held in New Bern. The second session of 1778, the second of 1780, and those of 1782 and 1783 were at Hillsboro. The third session of the General Assembly of 1778, which met in January, 1779, was at Halifax, as was likewise the second session of 1781 was in Wake County, at the Lane homestead. One was appointed for Salem, but a quorum did not attend.

After the Declaration of Peace, the sessions of 1784 were, the first at Hillsboro, and the second at New Bern, as was also that of 1785. That of 1787 was at Tarboro. Those of 1786, 1788, 1789, 1790 and the first session of 1793 were at Fayettevile. Those of 1791, 1792, and the second session of 1793, held in June, 1794, were at New Bern.

# Raleigh Banking & Trust Company



### **GENERAL BANKING**

#### TRUST BUSINESS

#### Acts as Agent, Administrator, Guardian, and in Every Fiduciary Capacity

CHAS. E. JOHNSON, President

F. H. BRIGGS, Cashier

J. B. TIMBERLAKE, Assistant Cashier

#### DIRECTORS

Chas. E. Johnson H. E. Norris J. R. Chamberlain Cary K. Durfey W. N. Jones F. O. Moring James A. Briggs T. B. Crowder W. A. Linehan Alfred Williams John W. Harden

#### LOCATION OF A PERMANENT CAPITAL

The General Assembly of 1787, sitting at Tarboro, in providing for calling a Convention to consider the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, recommended the people of the State to "fix on the place for the unalterable seat of government."

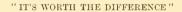
The Convention, which met at Hillsboro in 1788, resolved that "this Convention will not fix the seat of government at one particular point, but that it shall be left to the discretion of the General Assembly to ascertain the exact spot, provided always that it shall be within ten miles of the plantation whereon Isaac Hunter now resides, in the county of Wake."

In 1791 an act was passed by the General Assembly to carry the ordinance of 1788 into effect. It was provided that nine commissioners be appointed to lay off and locate the city within ten miles of the plantation of Isaac Hunter, in the County of Wake, and five persons "to cause to be built and erected a Statehouse sufficiently large to accommodate with convenience both houses of the General Assembly, at an expense not to exceed ten thousand pounds."

This historic tract of Isaac Hunter lies about three and a half miles north of Raleigh, on what was once the great road from the North to the South by way of Petersburg, Warrenton, Louisburg, Wake Court-House to Fayetteville, Charleston and other points.

The act provided for one commissioner from each of the eight judicial districts, and a ninth from the State-at-large. The following were elected: For the Morgan District, Joseph Mc-Dowell, the elder; Salisbury District, James Martin; Hillsboro District, Thomas Person; Halifax District, Thomas Blount; Edenton District, William Johnston Dawson; New Bern District, Frederick Hargett; Fayetteville District, Henry William Harrington; Wilmington District, James Bloodworth; State-atlarge, Willie Jones.

Willie Jones, of Halifax, was the leader in the State of the anti-Federalists, a member of the Provincial Congress at New



TYREE RALEIGH, N.C.

#### "PHOTOGRAPHER TO FAMOUS NORTH CAROLINIANS"

Bern in 1774, and chairman of the Committee on Safety in 1776. He refused to accept a seat in the Constitutional Convention of 1787 at Philadelphia, and led the party in the State Convention of 1788 opposed to the adoption of the Federal Constitution. He eventually removed to Wake County, and bought the plantation now owned in part by the St. Augustine Normal School. It was on this place he was buried, but there is now no stone to mark the spot.

Frederick Hargett was for many years Senator from Jones.

James Martin was a colonel of militia in the Revolution, and participated in winning the victories of Moore's Creek Bridge and Guilford Court-House. The deed from Joel Lane for the land purchased for the capital was to James Martin in trust for the State.

Thomas Blount, of Edgecombe, had been a Revolutionary officer. He was the same year elected to the National House of Representatives, and afterwards represented Edgecombe in the State Senate.

Thomas Person, of Granville, was a general of militia in the early Revolution, and afterwards represented his county in the General Assembly. He was a benefactor of the University, and in his honor the County of Person was named.

James Bloodworth, of New Hanover, had often represented his county in the General Assembly. He was a son of Timothy Bloodworth, a gunmaker, and was afterwards Speaker of the House of Commons (as the House of Representatives was then termed), a Representative in the Congress of the Union, and a United States Senator.

Col. Joseph McDowell, the elder, of Burke, was distinguished for his services in the Revolution, and for being a leader of the anti-Federalist party in the West, opposing, in the Conventions of 1778 and 1789, the proposed "immediate and unconditional ratification of the Federal Constitution."

William Johnston Dawson, of Chowan, was a member of Congress and a man of great influence in the Albemarle country.

Henry William Harrington, of Richmond, was an officer in the Revolutionary struggle. He was a member of the Legisla-

3

# JOB P. WYATT & SONS CO.

325-327 South Wilmington Street

RALEIGH, N. C.

### FARM MACHINERY, VEHICLES

#### FEED AND SEED

### Martin Street Pharmacy

COR. MARTIN AND BLOUNT STREETS

E. O. EDGERTON, Proprietor

Specialties: Edgerton's LaGrippe Capsules, Edgerton's Chill Capsules, Edgerton's Glycerine Lotion

Capital City Phone 230 Raleigh Phone 330

NIGHT PHONE PRESCRIPTIONS CHEERFULLY FILLED Night Phone (C. C.) 1001-Y

ture and famed as a planter of immense estates and baronial style of living.

The following were chosen as the Building Committee: Richard Benehan, of Orange; John Macon, of Warren; Robert Goodloe, of Franklin; Nathan Bryan, of Jones, and Theophilus Hunter, of Wake.

James Iredell, of Chowan, who was a member of the Convention, introduced the ordinance locating the seat of government in the County of Wake. The first to suggest "Raleigh" as the appropriate designation for the future capital was Governor Alexander Martin.

James Iredell afterwards had the distinction of being honored with a seat on the bench of the United States Supreme Court, and is to be distinguished from James Iredell, his son, who was Governor in 1827, and at the time of his death, at an advanced age, a resident of Raleigh.

The commissioners were directed to purchase not less than six hundred and forty nor more than one thousand acres, and to lay off a town of not less than four hundred acres. The main streets—Fayetteville, Halifax, Hillsboro and New Bern—were required to be 99 feet, the remainder 66 feet wide. Twenty acres or more were to be allotted for public squares.

(The commissioners were to be allowed twenty shillings (two dollars) per day and expenses.)

On Tuesday, the 20th March, 1792, there assembled at the house of Isaac Hunter five of the nine commissioners, viz.: Frederick Hargett, of Jones; William Johnston Dawson, of Chowan; Joseph McDowell, of Burke; James Martin, of Stokes; Thomas Blount, of Edgecombe. They did not organize, but adjourned at once to the house of Joel Lane, at Wake Court-House. On the next day they began their work by viewing the lands which had been offered to them as suitable sites. On the 22d they were joined by Willie Jones, of Halifax.

The tracts offered to the commissioners, and which they were eight days riding over, not stopping for Sunday, were those of the following-named owners: Nathaniel Jones, Theophilus Hunter, Sr., Theophilus Hunter, Jr., Joel Lane, Henry Lane, Isaac

# The Great State Fair

OF NORTH CAROLINA

At Raleigh Every Year the Third Week in October

### Best Fair in South Atlantic States

Thirty Thousand Dollars Spent on Permanent Improvements at the Fair Grounds Since 1900

### WONDERFUL RECORD OF PROGRESS

More than Ten Thousand Dollars in Premiums-Most Complete Exhibits-Biggest and Cleanest Midway-Best Racing-Finest Free Attractions-Leading Fair for Livestock and Products of the Field.

### ALWAYS BRINGS TOP CROWD TO RALEIGH

For Premium List or other information, write to

JOS. E. POGUE, *Secretary* RALEIGH, N. C. Hunter, Thomas Crawford, Dempsey Powell, Ethelred Rogers, Michael Rogers, Hardy Dean, John Ezell, John Hinton, Kimbrough Hinton, Lovett Bryan and William Jeffreys.

On the 27th of March the commissioners took a second view of the lands of Joel and Henry Lane.

On Thursday, the 29th of March, the commissioners proceeded to organize themselves into a board, choosing unanimously as chairman Frederick Hargett. They then proceeded to ballot for the place most proper to be purchased. Only three obtained any vote. John Hinton's tract, on the north side of the Neuse, near Milburnie, received three votes; Joel Lane's tract, at Wake Court-House, received two votes; and Nathaniel Jones' tract, near Cary, received one vote. So there was no choice. On Friday, March 30th, a second ballot was taken, with the result that Joel Lane's tract, at Wake Court-House, received five votes and the Hinton land but one vote.

The quantity purchased was the maximum allowed by the law—one thousand acres. The price was thirty shillings, or \$3. for the "woodland and fresh ground," and twenty shillings per acre (\$2) for the old-field. [It may be of interest to the reader to learn that English money continued in circulation here as late as 1810, as shown by the county records.] One-fourth of the tract, after being eleared and cultivated, was abandoned because exhausted, and rated at only two-thirds the value of land covered by the original forest growth. The price of the whole was £1,378, or \$2,756—£1 at that time being the equivalent of but \$2, instead of \$5, as now.

The surveyor employed was William Christmas, State Senator from Franklin County, who agreed to accept in full compensation for his services, including six copies of the plan of the city, four shillings, or forty cents currency, for each lot. As there were 276 lots, his pay amounted to \$110.40.

#### LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT

The location of the county seat was entrusted to seven commissioners, also appointed by the General Assembly, viz.: Joel Lane, Theophilus Hunter, Hardy Sanders, Joseph Lane, John

# The Raleigh Times

### THE RALEIGH PAPER FOR RALEIGH PEOPLE

Sent anywhere to anybody who will pay \$5.00 a year for it

JOHN A. PARK, Publisher

# The Raleigh Apartments

Hinton, Thomas Hines and Thomas Crawford. The commissioners for building the court-house and jail were Joel Lane, James Martin and Theophilus Hunter.

Since the first court-house was not erected till about 1800 (and that on Fayetteville Street, where the present temple of justice stands), the building at Bloomsbury, or Wake Court-House, erected for a court-house in 1770, continued, it seems, to be used as such for several years after the city was organized.

The new court-house was on Favetteville Street, on the site of the present temple of justice-rectangular, of wood, and of the shape of the old-fashioned country meeting-house. The land on which it stood was conveyed in 1793 by James Bloodworth, of New Hanover County, to the County of Wake, through "Joel Lane, Tignal Jones, John Whitaker and Richard Banks, justices of Wake County, together with the other justices thereof. and their successors in office" (the consideration being five shillings), "on condition that the court-house be erected and continued on said half acre of ground; otherwise said half acre of around to be and remain in James Bloodworth." The deed is registered in the office of the Register of Deeds of Wake County. in Book 64, pp. 465-6. Tignal Jones, one of the justices referred to above, was the great-uncle of ex-Solicitor Armistead Jones, Esg., a prominent attorney of the Raleigh Bar, and sonin-law of Gen. L. O'B. Branch.

In 1835, or thereabouts, the court-house was sold and removed to the southeast corner of Wilmington and Davie streets, and was for a long time a family residence. It was afterwards conducted, first, as a boarding-house, by the Misses Pulliam, and then as a hotel, by George T. Cooke, and known as Cooke's Hotel. The structure which replaced the one removed was of brick and erected in 1835. This was remodeled in 1882, and constitutes the present court-house. A new temple of justice will soon be erected on the site of the present building, the cost of which will be \$200,000. CHAS. McKIMMON President R. M. NOWELL Vice-President E. N. SPENCER Sec. and Treas.

# McKimmon Dry Goods Co.

No. 126 FAYETTEVILLE STREET

Raleigh's Authority on Ladies' Wear

This is essentially a store for women, for we carry Women's and Children's Wear exclusively.

> Costumes, Waists, Skirts, Underwear, Corsets, Silks, Gloves, Dress Fabrics, Wash Goods, Laces, Hosiery, Neckwear, Trimmings, Notions, etc.

The attractiveness of our merchandise and the reasonableness of our prices will surely please you, and so also will the better service our store provides.

Out of town orders are filled the same day as received, and are given our most careful and prompt attention.

You take no chance when ordering from us, AS IT MUST BE RIGHT.

#### PLAN OF THE CITY.

The work of the survey occupied four days. The plan was adopted on the 4th of April, 1792, the commissioners assigning names to the public squares and streets. They gave the name Union to the Capitol Square, which is nearly six acres in extent. Four other squares, of four acres each, they called in honor of the first three Governors of our State under the Constitution of 1776, and of the Attorney-General, viz.: Governors Caswell, Nash, Burke, and Attorney-General Moore. Caswell Square is the site of the Institution for the Blind; Nash is opposite the Union Depot, on the east; Burke, the site of the Governor's Mansion; Moore is in the southeastern portion of the city and bounded by Blount, Martin; Hargett and Person streets.

In naming the streets, the commissioners first honored the eight judicial districts into which the State was divided, viz.: Edenton, New Bern, Wilmington, Hillsboro, Halifax, Salisbury, Fayetteville and Morgan. The street leading from the centre of Union Square, perpendicularly thereto toward the north, was called Halifax Street; that to the east, New Bern; that to the south, Fayetteville, and that to the west Hillsboro. These are 99 feet; all the others are 66 feet wide, their width being prescribed by the act of 1791.

The streets running east and west along the north and the south side of Union Square were called, respectively, Edenton and Morgan. Those running north and south along the east and west side were called, respectively, Wilmington and Salisbury.

The other streets (with the exception of those most remote from Union Square, which, being the boundary streets, were called North, East, South, and West) were named, firstly, after the nine Commissioners on Location. This left four streets. In naming them, the commissioners concluded to compliment the Speaker of the Senate, William Lenoir; the Speaker of the House of Commons, Stephen Cabarrus; the former owner of the land, Joel Lane, and, lastly, Gen. William Richardson Davie.

William Lenoir was Speaker of the Senate. He was in the Revolution and further distinguished as the President of the J. KLINE

G. LAZARUS

### Kline & Lazarus Department Store

#### DEALERS IN

Clothing, Dry Goods, Shoes, Hats, Gents' Furnishings and Ladies' Ready-to-Wear

**UP-TO-DATE LINE OF MILLINERY** 

206, 208, 210 South Wilmington Street RALEIGH, N. C.

### **Thompson Electrical Company**

### **CONTRACTORS AND ENGINEERS**

108 W. Martin Street, Raleigh, N. C.

C. C. Phone 370 D. J. THOMPSON, Manager

Estimates on all kinds of electrical work gladly furnished.

We carry a complete line of Electrical Supplies and Specialties—in fact everything electrical. Visit our show rooms at 108 W. Martin Street, or call Capital City Phone 370, and your order will receive our prompt attention. Board of Trustees of the State University. An eastern town and a western county are named in his honor.

Stephen Cabarrus, of Chowan, was an immigrant from France, and for several years Speaker of the House of Commons. He was a man much beloved by the people of the whole State.

Joel Lane, of Wake, had represented this county in the Colonial Assemblies, the State Congress and the State Senate.

William Richardson Davie was a gallant cavalry officer in the Revolution. After the war he was an eminent lawyer and renowned as an advocate of education. As a delegate from North Carolina to the Constitutional Convention of 1787 and in the State Conventions of 1788 and 1789 he was an advocate of the ratification of the Federal Constitution. He was afterwards Governor of the State, and, on the prospect of a war with France, was appointed by President Adams a brigadier-general in the army of the United States. He was selected by the President as one of the three special envoys to France who succeeded in averting the war.

Parallel to Edenton and Morgan streets, north of the capitol, are Jones and Lane; to the south, Hargett, Martin, Davie, Cabarrus, and Lenoir. Parallel to Wilmington and Salisbury are, to the east, Blount, Person, and Bloodworth; to the west, McDowell, Dawson, and Harrington.

The commissioners made their report to the General Assembly of 1792, and it was adopted. It was enacted that "the several streets represented in the plan, and the public square whereon the State-house is to be built, shall be called and forever known by the names given to them, respectively, by the commissioners aforesaid." It was also enacted that the other four public squares shall be called and known by the names of Caswell, Moore, Nash, and Burke squares, but the names were not made irrepealable.

The following was the original plan: Counting the two boundary streets, there were from north to south twelve streets, of which eleven are 66 feet wide and one 99 feet; from east to west there were eleven streets, of which ten are 66 feet wide and

# Norfolk Southern

Route of the "Night Express"

New Short Line Through Eastern North Carolina

DIRECT LINE BETWEEN

### NORFOLK

### Raleigh, New Bern, Goldsboro

Via Washington, Kinston, Greenville, Farmville, Wilson, to Points North and South

ELECTRIC LIGHTED PULLMAN SLEEPING AND PARLOR CARS

Fast Schedules : Best Service Double Daily Express Service

B. L. BUGG Traffic Manager Norfołk, Va. H. S. LEARD General Passenger Agent Norfolk, Va. W. C. UPCHURCH General Agent Raleigh, N. C. one 99 feet. From north to south there were eighteen one-acre lots; from east to west, sixteen one-acre lots. Including the boundary streets, the eity was 4,581 feet from north to south, and 4,097 $\frac{2}{3}$  from east to west, supposing that the lots are 208 $\frac{2}{3}$ feet square. If the lots are 210 feet square, as they are usually estimated, then the distance was, north to south, 4,605 feet; east to west, 4,059.

The plan was not, however, a perfect rectangle. Between Lane and North streets, at the northeast and northwest corners, were left out three lots of one acre each, and between Lenoir and South streets, at the southeast and southwest corners, were left out three lots of one acre each, or a total of twelve acres. There were, therefore, only ten lots fronting on North and ten fronting on South streets.

All the public squares are four acres each, except Union, which is about six acres. All the private squares are four acres each, except those along Hillsboro Street and New Bern Avenue on both sides, those along Halifax and Fayetteville streets on both sides, and those along North, East, South, and West streets (within the original corporate limits), which are not, mathematically speaking, squares, but rectangles of two acres each. The acres as laid out by Surveyor Christmas were each  $208\frac{2}{3}$ feet square (the true acre), but the conventional acre of 210 feet square has been adopted, practically. This departure and the variation of the compass since have caused considerable confusion in the boundaries of lots and streets.

The city, as thus laid off, contained 400 acres, arranged in five squares of four acres each, and 276 lots of one acre each.

Joel Lane deserved the honor of having a street named after him, not only because he was the owner of the site, but because of his military services as colonel of militia and his representing the County of Wake in the Colonial Assemblies, the State Congresses and the State Senate, and whose ancestors had been useful citizens in the Albemarle country and then in Halifax. The grandsons of his brother, Jesse Lane, became eminent in distant States. Gen. Joseph Lane was Federal Senator from Oregon and candidate for the Vice-Presidency on the Breekenridge ticket;



### FLOWERS and PLANTS

Roses, Carnations and other choice cut flowers for all occasions. Shower Bouquets and Decorations for weddings a specialty. Floral Designs. Handsome Palms and Ferns for house culture as well as outdoor bedding plants. Flowering Shrubs and Evergreens.

### H. STEINMETZ Florist

RALEIGH, N. C.

### Accident and Health INSURANCE

### SHOULD APPEAL TO ALL MEN

It provides an income when needed most.

Write for particulars in regard to the Aetua Disability Contract. It will pay you.

I am also prepared to furnish all forms of Bonds, such as are required by public officials in court proceedings, etc.

See, write or phone me for

### **ANYTHING IN INSURANCE**

Agents Wanted

WM. B. MERRIMON GREENSBORO, N. C. Dixie Building

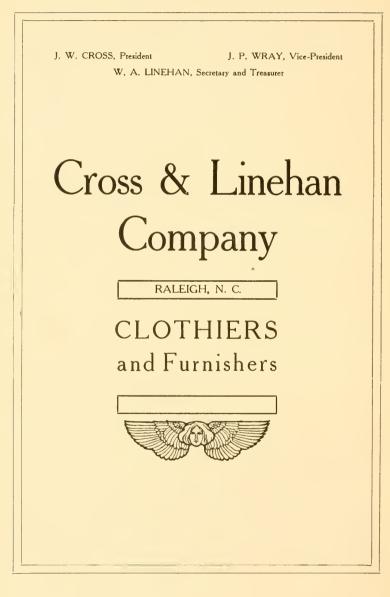
George W. Lane was District Judge of the United States for Alabama. Many of Joel Lane's descendants, through his son Henry (two of whose daughters married the eminent lawyer, Moses Mordecai) are still among us.

The plan of the city thus laid out and adopted by the General Assembly continued unchanged for over sixty years. The area was one square mile, but by the acts of the General Assembly of 1856-'57 the corporate limits were extended one-fourth of a mile each way. The area is now four square miles.

#### First Sale of Lots.

The same commissioners who located the eity made the first sale of lots, one acre each. The square on which Dr. Hogg lived, bought by General Davie, brought \$254—the two lots fronting on Wilmington Street, \$60 each; the two others on Blount Street, \$66 and \$68, respectively. The lot (No. 211) on which the Supreme Court and Agricultural buildings are now situate brought \$263. At this sale, Treasurer John Haywood (grandfather of Mr. Ernest Haywood) purchased the site on which the latter now resides (on New Bern Avenue), and in 1793 erected thereon the house which has been the residence of the Haywood family to this day.

Raleigh is situated about the centre of the State, and is in latitude 35 degrees 47 minutes north, longitude 78 degrees 48 minutes west, a little to the northeast of the geographical centre of the State. It is located in a gently rolling region of the oldest Laurentian system. Average temperature: Spring, 58.7; summer, 77.6; autumn, 61.0; winter, 43.2—comparing favorably with Los Angeles, Mexico, Naples, and Rome. During the Civil War it was designated by a board of eminent surgeons, appointed to select sites for hospitals, as one of the several sites in the State most suitable for that purpose, because of its remarkable salubrious climate, combining as far as possible all influences conducive to convalescence of invalids and health of attendants. The fine old trees which were spared by the original settlers, but rapidly disappearing with city improvements, gave it the sobriquet of the "City of Oaks."



At the southeast corner of the Capitol Square, it will be observed, there are three large stones set in the earth, being about four feet apart and all apparently three feet in height. Between two of these stones, and nearly level therewith, is another though smaller stone, into which is cut a cross mark, representing the points of the compass. The question is frequently asked concerning the significance of these stones and mark. The answer is found in the reference to the longitude and latitude of the eity. This was officially determined many years ago, under direction of the United States Geodetic Survey, and these stones were then erected to mark the spot from which the officials took their reekoning.

The altitude of Raleigh is 363 feet, denoted by an inscription on a small copper plate, set in the corner-stone of the capitol, on the northeast corner of the building. This was authorized by the United States Geological Survey, which, through its engineer, Mr. W. Carvel Hall, obtained permission from Governor Carr, in 1876, to make a permanent record of this fact in the manner above mentioned.

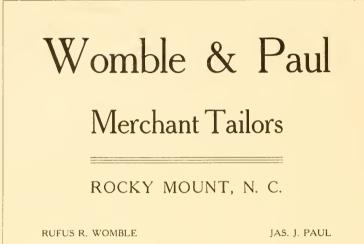
#### THE FIRST STATE=HOUSE, OR CAPITOL

The proceeds of the sale of 1792 were used in building the first State-house; the more ambitious term, "capitol," was not adopted until 1832. In November, 1794, the General Assembly met in it for the first time. Richard Dobbs Spaight was then Governor. He was killed in a duel eight years thereafter by John Stanly.

The old State-house was smaller than the present structure, but the arrangement of the interior was about the same. The exterior was very plain. It was built of brick made at the State brick-yards, which were situated on the northwest and southwest corners of Harrington and Hargett streets. These sites had been reserved for that purpose at the original sale of lots.

It was intended that the State-house (as it was then called in the act of Assembly—a name taken from the United States of Holland) should front toward the east—"Orientalization" at

-1



# Moore's Electric Shoe Shop

104 East Hargett Street, Near Corner Wilmington Street

### MAKES OLD SHOES LOOK NEW

### Quickest, Neatest and Best

Best workmanship and materials that can be secured. Prices reasonable. MAKING OF SHOES TO ORDER A SPECIALTY. "Promptness" is our motto.

All Our Work Done by the Goodyear Welt System

CALL CAPITAL CITY PHONE No. 719

that time being in favor. It was therefore built so as to look down New Bern Avenue in one direction and Hillsboro Street towards the west. This was continued when the present stone structure replaced the old. The same supposed necessity to front towards Jerusalem, says Dr. Kemp Battle, prompted the eminent French engineer, with the assent of Washington and other great officers, to plan the city of Washington with the capitol looking eastward.

As there was no other public hall in the city, it is said the authorities were generous in opening the passages for the Statehouse below and halls above for Fourth of July dinners, theatrical performances, balls, and for religious services of all denominations.

For the purpose of improving the State-house, in 1819 five commissioners were appointed to sell all the public lands remaining unsold, except a tract not exceeding twenty acres, to be reserved for the rock quarry, and except the reservations at the corners of the city. The "Mordecai Grove," as it was called for many years, northeast of the city limits, owing to the spirited competition between Moses Mordecai, the successful bidder, and Col. William Polk, brought the unheard-of price of \$100 per acre. The lots near the city, on the east and southeast, averaged about \$50 per acre.

The improvements were designed by and executed under the supervision of Capt. William Nichols (who had been recently appointed State Architect), and completed early in the summer of 1822. He was a skillful and experienced artist, and made the public greatly his debtor for decided impulse given to architectural improvements throughout the State, in private as well as in public edifiees. The construction of the dome, the erection of the east and west porticoes, the additional elevation and covering of stucco given to the dingy exterior walls, the improvement of the interior, and especially the location of the statue of Washington, from the chisel of Canova, directly under the apex of the dome, converted the renovated capitol into a sightly and most attractive edifice. There were but few of the better elass of travelers who did not pause on their passage through Raleigh to behold and admire it. BOOKS

### **STATIONERY**

### Pescud's Bookstore

### POST CARDS PERIODICALS

YOU ARE CORDIALLY INVITED TO CALL

JNO. C. DREWRY, President W. J. ANDREWS, Vice-President T. E. GREEN, Secretary-Treasurer

### The Raleigh Furniture Company

DEALERS IN

FURNITURE AND HOUSEFURNISHINGS

OUR SPECIALTY:

Furnishing Homes on the Easy-payment Plan

### F. W. Parker Drug Co.

### Prescription Druggists and Seedsmen

CORNER MARTIN AND WILMINGTON STREETS

Capital City Phone 1105 Raleigh Phone 267

RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

#### ERECTION OF THE GOVERNOR'S "PALACE," OR MANSION

The main body of the six hundred acres of land, retained after the first sale, lay to the east of Raleigh. There were fragments lying to the south, west, and north of the old corporate limits. For the purpose of providing better accommodations for the Governor, who had occupied a plain residence of wood on the lot where the Raleigh Banking and Trust Company now stands, the General Assembly of 1813 ordered the sale of those portions described as extending from Suggs' Branch, on the southeast of the city, all south around the Palace lot and west to the extreme northwest of the city, comprising about one hundred and eightyfour acres. The prices paid were low, for the reason that the War of 1812 was then raging. Eight acres at the foot of Favetteville Street were reserved for the Governor's Palace. Other reservations were the Rex Spring, near the Raleigh & Gaston (now the Seaboard shops) depot; the spring near the present Governor's Mansion, and that near the Colored Deaf and Dumb Institution

At this sale, John Rex, the philanthropist, bought for \$481 fifteen and a half aeres of land in the southwest part of the eity. afterwards devised by him, with other property, for a hospital for the sick and afflicted poor of the eity.

The proceeds of the sale were devoted to the building, under the superintendence of one Calder, as architect, of the Governor's Palace, at the foot of Fayetteville Street, which was afterwards, in 1876, sold to the City of Raleigh, and the brick composing it used in the construction of the Centennial Graded School. Although outwardly plain and inwardly uncomfortable, it was considered "grand." on account of the magnitude of its halls and chambers, and was therefore in imitation of Tryon's residence, in New Bern, styled "The Palace." The first occupant was Governor William Miller, of Warren.

Until 1794 the chief executive was not required to reside in Raleigh, but in that year the General Assembly required Ashe and future Governors to spend at least six months within its limits, exclusive of the time occupied by the General Assembly.

### **DR. ERNEST H. BROUGHTON**

### **Dental Surgeon**

Office: 116 Fayetteville Street

RALEIGH, N. C.

### J. P. HAYES

113<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Fayetteville Street

### Photographs

Made of anything, anywhere. Have him make them for you and "SAVE THE DIFFERENCE"

#### PRICES MODERATE

COPYING OLD PHOTOS A SPECIALTY

### W. T. TERRY

### **TERRY, THE "STAMP MAN"**

#### MANUFACTURER OF

All Kinds Rubber Stamps, Daters, Ink Pads, Etc.

#### SEND FOR CATALOGUE

Holleman Building, 2102 Fayetteville Street, Raleigh, N. C.

and ordered that they should advertise the period of their sojourn in all the gazettes (newspapers) of the State. Four years later, in 1798, when Davie was Governor, an act was passed (doubtless with his approval, since he had purchased eligible eity lots), requiring the Governor to make the city of Raleigh his "place of common residence." Whenever he should wish to leave his home for over ten days, he was required to give notice by advertisement in the gazettes, and his private secretary was required to keep the Executive office open during his absence.

Until 1835 the Governor was elected by the General Assembly.

#### **BURNING OF THE STATE-HOUSE**

On the morning of a bright summer day, the 21st of June, 1831, the citizens, rising from their breakfasts, were startled by the ery of "Fire!" Volumes of smoke were then seen issuing from the ventilators under the roof of the capitol, where a fire had been kindled by the carelessness of a workman. There was ample time for saving most of the State papers, but all the acts of Assembly were destroyed. In the excitement, although there were numerous willing hands, their strength could not be organized for removing the ponderous Washington statue. Old citizens, it is said, never forgot their horror as they gazed on the beautiful marble, white-hot and crumbling, enveloped in the forked tongues of flame, that shattered into fragments as the blazing timbers fell. Portions of the statue, including the body and some of the pedestal, are now preserved in the State Museum.

This statue was of carara marble and was brought by water to Fayetteville, and thence by mule power to Raleigh. It is said to have been escorted into the city in grand style by the "Raleigh Blues," the first military company organized at the capital.

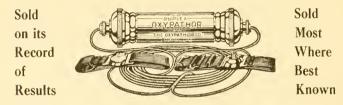
An exact reproduction of this statue, in plaster, is now in the capitol, situated in the hallway of the east wing of the building. It was made from the original model in the Canova Museum, Italy, and presented to the North Carolina Historical Commission in 1912.

# LACK OF OXYGEN

Is the cause of sickness, Your body is burdened with waste matter that clogs the circulation and poisons the blood.

Rheumatism, Constipation, Catarrh, Appendicitis and all other acute and chronic diseases are traceable directly to impure blood.

Why is it so necessary to constantly breathe Oxygen if it is not to purify the blood? Did you ever think of that?



Oxypathy makes new use of old principles.

It dissolves and throws out those impurities and so makes you well again—solely by the use of OXYGEN.

Used exclusively by one of the largest drugless Institutes in England. Leading doctors both in Europe and America are becoming enthusiastic endorsers of it.

Any bright person can get the benefits of Oxypathy.

### "The Royal Road to Health"

Tells things you should know. Send for your Free Copy today.

### Carolina Oxypathor Co.

124 West Martin Street. RALEIGH, N. C. The magnificent oil painting of George Washington which now hangs on the eastern wall of the House of Representatives was in the burning building and the only valuable that was rescued from the flames.

From the time of the burning of the State-house until the erection of the capitol, the sessions of the General Assembly were usually held in the Governor's Palace.

The handsome bronze statue of Washington which stands at the south front of the capitol, was erected in 1857. Other memorials in the Capitol Park are the bronze statues of Zebulon B. Vance, Worth Bagley, the first officer to lay down his life for the Stars and Stripes in the Spanish-American War; Charles Duncan McIver, North Carolina's famous educator, and Henry L. Wyatt, the hero of the Battle of Bethel—the first soldier killed in the Civil War.

In the rotunda of the capital are marble busts of four of North Carolina's distinguished sons, as follows:

Samuel Johnson, 1733-1816. John M. Morehead, 1796-1866. William A. Graham, 1804-1875. M. W. Ransom, 1826-1904.

#### ERECTION OF A NEW CAPITOL

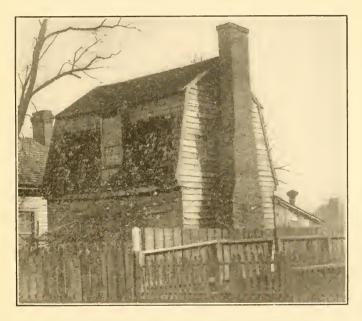
The narrow escape from losing the archives of the State, experienced in the burning of the first capitol, determined the leaders of public opinion to provide the present noble fire-proof structure of granite. There was formidable opposition to a liberal appropriation. A convention was expected to be called in order to secure changes in the Constitution, and the effort to have the seat of government at another point was resumed. Tradition says that Haywood, at the junction of the Cape Fear and Haw, lacked only one vote to defeat Raleigh. The record does not support this, as the bill to appropriate \$50,000 for rebuilding on the old site passed by 73 to 60 in the House and 35 to 28 in the Senate.



# FOUNTAIN

BEST OF EVERYTHING KEPT IN FIRST-CLASS DRUGSTORES

Stop in and See Me When You Come to the City In considering the amount it should appropriate for rebuilding the capitol, the General Assembly at first thought \$50,000 quite sufficient, and that was the amount appropriated. The commissioners having charge of the erection of the building soon discovered this amount would barely pay for the completion of the foundation alone. They accordingly expended the entire sum, although apparently there was no warrant of law for so doing. However, the act granting the new appropriation was



HOUSE IN WHICH ANDREW JOHNSON WAS BORN, AND NOW STANDING IN PULLEN PARK,

construed in favor of their action, and sufficient additional sums, amounting in the aggregate to \$530,684,15, were appropriated to complete one of the most imposing edifices of the kind to be found anywhere, at that time at least, in the United States.

Two architects were consulted—William Nichols (who repaired the old building in 1820) and Ithiel Town, of New York. Buy Your Clothing, Shoes, Hats and Furnishings at the

### Globe Clothing Company RELIABLE OUTFITTERS

**Corner Wilmington Street and Exchange Place** 

#### RALEIGH, N. C.

CHAS. KOHN, President

SOL. JACOBS, Sec. and Treas.

### **R. E. PRINCE**

### REAL ESTATE

FARM LANDS MY SPECIALTY

301 Tucker Building

RALEIGH, N. C.

JOHN W. EVANS' SON

### BUILDS AND REPAIRS VEHICLES OF ALL KINDS

CORNER MORGAN AND BLOUNT STREETS

RALEIGH, N. C.

The latter acted for a short while as the chief director, but soon his services were dispensed with, and the work was left to W. S. Drummond, Col. Thomas Bragg, father of Governor Bragg, and David Paton, superintendents of different branches. Paton was the chief draughtsman. Of the skilled laborers employed from time to time, some settled in Raleigh, and many of their descendants are among our best citizens to-day.

William Stronach, father of Messrs. Frank and the late Geo. T., Alex. B., and Wm. C. Stronach, was the contractor for the foundation. Patrick McGowan, at that time working at his trade as a stonemason, was also engaged on the work. Silas Burns, who for many years was the proprietor of the only foundry here, was later given the contract for constructing the iron fence. This last was removed in 1898 and now encloses the old City Cemetery.

The new building was completed in 1840. It is 160 feet in length, from north to south, by 140 feet from east to west. The whole height is  $97\frac{1}{2}$  feet in the centre. The apex of pediment is 64 feet in height. The stylobate is 18 feet in height. The columns of the east and west porticoes are 5 feet  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter. An entablature, including blocking course, is continued around the building, 12 feet high.

The column and entablature are Grecian Doric and copied from the Temple of Minerva, commonly called the Parthenon, which was erected in Athens about 500 years before Christ. An octagon tower surrounds the rotunda, which is ornamented with Grecian cornice, etc., and its dome is decorated at the top with a similar ornament to that of the Choragic Monument of Lysicrates, commonly called the Lauthorn of Demosthenes.

Governor Swain, who was then chief magistrate, laid the corner-stone on July 4, 1833.

Note.—In the preparation of some of the foregoing articles the author has availed himself of the several very able and interesting papers heretofore published from the pen of Hon. Kemp P. Battle, to whom he desires, in this manner, to return thanks for the permission so generously granted.

### **Baptist Book Store Company**

#### RALEIGH. N. C.

### **Booksellers and Stationers**

Office Furniture and Stationery Supplies; Vertical Letter Filing Cabinets; Loose Leaf Devices, Supplies and Accounting Systems; New and Popular Fiction; Popular Priced Edition of Copyright Fiction; New and Popular Illustrated Gift Books; Popular Edition of the Poets.

### OFFICE AND SCHOOL SUPPLIES

#### G. A. STRICKLAND FUNERAL DIRECTOR AND EMBALMER

Raleigh Phone 3404 128-130 East Morgan Street

Capital City Phone 705

Services Night and Day

### JOHN E. BRIDGERS CO., Inc.

(John E. Bridgers and Edgar L. Bridgers)

### MERCHANT TAILORS

Capital City Phone 386 YARBOROUGH HOTEL BUILDING, RALEIGH, N. C.

> Full Line Imported and Domestic Woolens

ALL SUITS MADE IN OUR OWN SHOP

SIXTEEN YEARS IN BUSINESS

#### FIRST CITY GOVERNMENT

The first act for the government of the city was passed February 7, 1795. The act did not vest the control of the city with its citizens, seven appointees of the General Assembly, styled Commissioners (the usual name for public agents appointed for special purposes), being vested with the government for three vears. When their term was about to expire, in 1797, it was renewed. In 1801 there was a similar renewal, and three others were appointed "as additional and permanent Commissioners." Only in case of death, refusal or resignation could the citizens have a vote to fill the vacancy. These Commissioners were vested with the right to make laws for the government of the city, and also to choose an intendant of police, charged with the execution of the laws, and also a treasurer, out of their number, to hold office for one year, and a clerk, to hold during good behavior. The intendant held his office indefinitely, as did the Commissioners. None of these officers were required to be residents of the city, and some of them are known not to have been such. Raleigh, therefore, for the first few years of its life, was very far from being free. No evil, however, resulted to the people from this long withholding of their freedom, because the Commissioners were men of wisdom and fairness. They were John Haywood, Dugald McKeethan, John Marshall, John Rogers, John Pain, James Mares and John Craven, who were properly the first city fathers. Those added in 1797 were Joshua Sugg. William Polk and Theophilus Hunter. John Rogers was a member of the Legislature from Wake and was a nonresident. Joshua Sugg, William Polk and Theophilus Hunter, though owners of lots in the corporate limits, did not reside therein.

John Haywood, who was elected by them intendent of police, was the first chief executive officer. It was not until 1803, eleven years after the sale of lots, that, in the judgment of the General Assembly, the city was sufficiently populous to supply officers whose homes must be in the city. A regular charter was granted. The Commissioners, seven in number, as well as the S. H. DWORSKY, President

M. DWORSKY, Secretary-Treasurer

# Capital Loan Company PAWNBROKERS SALES STORE



### FOR UNREDEEMED PLEDGES

IN

DIAMONDS, WATCHES, JEWELRY, REVOLVERS SHOT GUNS, AMMUNITION, HARDWARE TRUNKS AND LEATHER GOODS MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

LOOK FOR THE YELLOW FRONT

207 South Wilmington Street

RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

intendant of police, were to be elected by freemen having the qualifications of residence and of owning land within the city. Free negroes were included among the freemen.

The title of Mayor was not adopted until 1856. The title of Commissioners gave way to that of Aldermen in 1875.

The Commissioners claimed the right to force the citizens to patrol the city at night, distributing them for the purpose into twenty classes, of six each, one of the number being captain. When the public mind was disturbed by frantic terrors of insurrections among the slaves, as it was during the alleged insurrection headed by Frank Sumner in 1802, and the Nat Turner atrocities of 1831, there was no difficulty in procuring efficient action by this unpaid police. But in tranquil times the penalty of one dollar fine for nonattendance, authorized in 1814, became necessary. It was the fashion, however, to avoid the penalty by hiring substitutes, some men almost making a living by taking the places of sleep-loving principals. Slaves not on their owners' premises were required to have written "passes," as they were called, after a designated early hour of the night, on the penalty of receiving a whipping for the lack thereof, and also of being locked up if their behavior led to suspicion or crime. The adventures of the night-watch and their morning report were a notable part of the gossip of the community. There were no policemen or day watchmen at all; one man, called the constable, being regarded sufficient to keep order during the day.

The city comprised but three wards until the General Assembly of 1874-'75 divided it into five. This continued until 1895, when it was changed to four.

The following have been the chief officers of the city, either as intendants of police or mayor, as the case may be: John Haywood, William White, William Hill, Dr. Calvin Jones, John Marshall, John S. Robetcau, Sterling Yancey, Joseph Gales, Weston R. Gales, William C. Carrington, Thomas Loring, William Dallas Haywood, William H. Harrison, C. B. Root, Wesley Whitaker, Joseph W. Holden, John C. Gorman, Joseph H. Separk (father of Mr. W. G. Separk, proprietor Baptist Book

65

Store, and Mr. Charles A. Separk), Basil C. Manly, W. H. Dodd, Alf. A. Thompson, Thomas Badger, W. M. Russ, A. M. Powell, J. S. Wynne. James I. Johnson is the present very efficient incumbent, the title of the office being now, under the Commission Form of Government, Mayor and Commissioner of Finance.

John Haywood (father of the late Dr. E. Bnrke Haywood) was the only intendant elected by the Commissioners. The first intendant to be elected by the people was William White, who was chosen to that office in 1803. He was born in 1762; died in 1811. William Hill was the next incumbent, and was born in Snrry County in 1773; he died in 1857.

#### DEATH OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

The sad news of the death of ex-President George Washington, which occurred on the 14th December, 1799, was announced in The Raleigh Register of January 7, 1800, the first information the people had received of this mournful event. It is a little singular, though, that, aside from a respectful announcement and a brief reference to his Christian virtues, comprising about twenty lines, The Register was silent. In its issue of January 21st, however, we find that a meeting of the inhabitants of the city had been held "for the purpose of agreeing upon some mode of paying suitable respects to the memory of the late illustrions Washington," and that it was "resolved that a procession shall take place and an oration be delivered at the Statehouse on the 22d of February, the birthday of the deceased." It was requested of all who should join the procession that they wear as a badge of mourning a piece of black crepe or ribbon on the left arm.

On February 22d, pursuant to the resolutions theretofore adopted, the inhabitants and others, numbering nearly one thousand, assembled at the conrt-house and moved in procession to the State-house to observe suitable memorial ceremonies. These consisted of prayer, the singing of a Psalm, and the delivery of an oration, the last mentioned by Maj. Robert Williams. "The solemn services of the day being thus finished," said *The Register* of a later date, "the citizens retired to their respective homes, manifesting by their sorrowful and dejected mien the irreparable loss all sustain in this first of patriots, best of friends, and founder of their country's greatness."

#### EARLY SETTLERS OR INHABITANTS, THEIR WORK AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

"To be faithful to ourselves we must keep both our ancestors and our posterity within reach and grasp of our thoughts and affections living in the memory and retrospect in the past, and hoping with affection and care for those who are to come after us."—DANIEL WEBSTER.

Among the most illustrious men of Raleigh's early history who honored it with their residence and gave to the city and State the benefit of their wise counsel, and some of whose deseendants are living among us now, were: James F. Taylor (father of the late James Fontleroy Taylor), elected Attorney-General in 1825; Joseph Gales, founder of *The Raleigh Register*; William Boylan, editor and publisher of *The Minerra*; Moses Mordecai, a distinguished lawyer, who died at the early age of twenty-nine years; John H. Bryan, who represented this district in Congress in 1823; R. M. Saunders, a distinguished lawyer and statesman, who died in 1866; William H. Haywood, elected United States Senator in 1842; George E. Badger, Secretary of the Navy in 1842; William Hill, Secretary of State; Maj. Charles L. Hinton, and many others whose names are not now recalled.

Joseph Gales was the great-grandfather of Mr. Charles Root and of Mrs. W. B. Jones, *nee* Miss Mary Seaton Hay. W. B. Jones is a prominent attorney of the Raleigh Bar.

William Boylan was the grandfather of Mr. William Boylan and Mrs. Elizabeth McC. Snow. Mrs. Snow is the mother of William B. Snow, a leading member of the Raleigh Bar.

Moses Mordecai was the father of Samuel F. Mordecai, Esq.,

dean of the Law School of Trinity College. He stands in the front rank of North Carolina jurists.

John H. Bryan was the grandfather of J. Bryan Grimes, Esq., Secretary of State, and of Mr. Andrew Syme, a prominent and popular citizen of Raleigh, who occupies the responsible position as traveling agent of the Seaboard Air Line Railway.

Among the descendants of Hon. George E. Badger were Richard H. and Thomas Badger, both deceased. Richard Badger was a profound jurist of note. Thomas Badger was mayor of the city of Raleigh for many years. He was the father of Mrs. Benjamin M. Moore and Miss Jeannette Badger, of Raleigh, and Mr. Thomas Badger, a prominent business man of Fayetteville, N. C.

The earliest merchants were W. & J. Peace, Thomas Burch, William Peck, John Scott, Robert Callum, William Shaw, James McKee, and Lewis & Muse. After the town had jogged along for a full decade, John Stuart, James Coman, the Shaws, J. S. Robeteau, J. D. Newsom, Alfred Jones, R. & W. Harrison, Richard Smith, B. B. Smith, and S. Birdsall had joined the mercantile ranks. Among these was Ruffin Tucker, father of the late Maj. R. S. Tucker, who began life as a clerk in the store of Southy Bond, in 1815, at a salary of \$25 per year. In 1818, in connection with his brother, William C. Tucker (who was a printer and had worked for Colonel Henderson in the office of The Raleigh Star), he opened a store, with a cash capital of \$125, in a frame building of moderate dimensions on the site of the store now occupied by Messrs. Dobbin & Ferrall. All of the stores were then on Fayetteville Street and constructed of wood.

William Peace, above mentioned, was the principal instrument, because of his large contributions to the object of his benefactions, in the founding of Peace Institute, the widely and favorably known institution of learning at the capital, named in honor of his memory.

John Stuart is said to have been among the earlier citizens of prominence. He married Hannah Paddison, and a number of their descendants are living among us to-day. Of these are Miss Hannah Coley, a member of the faculty of Peace Institute, and Mrs. Walter Edwards, of Raleigh, granddaughters of John and Hannah Stuart.

One of the earlier city fathers was William Polk, always called Col. William Polk, who built what was a grand residence in those days, just out of the city limits, fronting Blount Street. Later, in 1872, this house, after being owned by Hon. Kenneth Rayner for many years, was moved to one side to allow for the extension of Blount Street.

John Rex, the founder of Rex Hospital, was one of the earlier citizens. He was said to be a grave, sedate, quiet, retiring, modest man, and accumulated a handsome fortune, which he bequeathed to the endowment of the hospital here bearing his name. He died in 1839, aged seventy-four years.

David Royster was also among the earlier residents. He was born in Mecklenburg County, Va., in 1777, and came to Raleigh in 1801. His business was that of a cabinet-maker, which he conducted for more than sixty years, on the corner of Hargett and Blount streets. He was a man of sterling character and held high in public esteem. His death occurred in 1865, when in his eighty-ninth year. One of his sons was the late David L. Royster, a prominent citizen in his day, and at one period a leading building contractor. In early life he married Miss Sarah Womble, daughter of Jordon Womble, of Raleigh. Surviving Mr. and Mrs. Royster are Mr. Vitruvius Royster, the very efficient veteran assistant clerk of the Superior Court; Miss Gertrude Royster, director physical education in Meredith College; Mrs. G. E. Iden, Mrs. K. W. Merritt, and Miss Mellie Royster.

Another son of David Royster was the late James D. Royster, a man of rare intelligence, also prominently identified in his time with the city and its interests. The older citizens remember him as a man upon whose judgment they could safely rely, and in matters of public interest his opinion was always valuable. He was the father of Dr. Wisconsin I. Royster, whose eminence as a physician, as well as a man of profound learning, is as wide as the State which delights to claim him as its worthy son, and the grandfather of Dr. Hubert A. Royster and Prof. James F. Royster, the latter professor of English in the State University. Dr. Hubert Royster enjoys the enviable distinction of being one of the most learned and skillful surgeons ever in practise at the State capital. His reputation is State-wide. Mr. Vermont C. Royster (proprietor of the firm of A. D. Royster & Bro.), one of the capital city's most prominent citizens, and a gentleman of superior scholarly attainments, is also a son of James D. Royster.

Among the descendants of David Royster are Miss Edith Royster, prominent in educational circles of the State and assistant superintendent public instruction of Wake; Prof. Vernon Howell, professor of chemistry at the State University, and Mr. H. H. Crocker, a leading and influential citizen of Raleigh, and chief clerk to the sheriff (J. H. Sears) of Wake. Mr. Crocker is a son of Alsey and Mary D. Crocker; his mother was a daughter of David Royster.

W. T. Bain, whose name is so prominently associated with Masonic history, was also intimately connected with the early times of Raleigh. A man of purer heart and more charitable disposition our people had never known. He was born in 1793, and died in 1867, aged seventy-four years. The late Donald W. Bain was his honored son.

Frank P. Haywood, who passed away in 1900, before his death was Raleigh's oldest inhabitant. He was born here in 1810 and was one of Dr. McPheeters' pupils at the Raleigh Academy, the only school here in the early part of the century. Mr. Haywood was a gentle and kind-hearted man and beloved by a wide circle of friends. He was the father of Mr. Frank P. Haywood, of the Citizens National Bank.

John J. Briggs, father of the late Thomas II. Briggs, became identified with Raleigh in its early history, both industrially and religionsly. He was a leading builder and prominent as one of the founders of the Baptist Church.

Jacob Johnson should be remembered, too, for he was the trusted janitor of the Bank of the State and conspicuous in the history of Raleigh, because he was the father of a President of the United States—Andrew Johnson. W. H. Williams, in 1812, kept an apothecary (as drug stores were then termed, after the custom in England), and advertised that he "solicits a continuance of public patronage, either in the common way of making an apothecary of one's stomach, or upon the new plan of no cure no pay," and adds that "the honest, temperate and industrious poor would be granted favors if desired."

Others who had opened business by this time were Benjamin S. King, William White, John G. Morehead, and William W. Taylor.

Dr. F. J. Haywood, the elder, was one of the earlier inhabitants. He was Lorn in Raleigh in 1803. No man in his day was more identified with the general welfare of the people or who contributed more to their substantial good than the late Dr. F. J. Haywood. In the practice of his profession he became one of the most eminent physicians in the State. His character and ability as a medical man was no greater, however, than that which he sustained in his private relations, for in these he was distinguished as one who revered the golden rule and who never turned a deaf ear to the ery of the distressed, from whatever source it was heard. He married, in 1831, Martha Helen Whitaker. She passed away on the 22d of July, 1902. She had many warm friends, especially among the older inhabitants. At her death she was ninety-one years of age.

Randolph Webb's apothecary was established about 1820, on the corner of Fayetteville and Hargett streets. Subsequently the proprietors were Alfred Williams and Dr. F. J. Haywood. During the continuance of this firm, in 1836, Mr. J. Ruffin Williams, then a youth of sixteen years, entered the store as clerk, continuing as such for several years, until 1840, when he became one of the proprietors with his brother and Dr. Haywood. This business had the longest existence of any firm ever established in Raleigh. Dr. Haywood was the father of the late Dr. F. J. Haywood. Mr. Williams was the father of Mr. Robert I. Williams, one of the capital city's well-known druggists.

One of the best-known men to the older inhabitants of Raleigh was Dr. Thomas D. Hogg. He was the pioneer in many useful enterprises inaugurated here and in the State, although some of them he did not carry beyond the experimental stage. Dr. Hogg was thoroughly familiar with a great many scientific subjects, of a practical nature, and took the keenest interest in all the great economic questions or problems of general importance. In aiding the Raleigh & Gaston Railroad Company at a critical period, and performing a like service for the Wilmington & Weldon Railroad Company, he rendered the State valuable services. The same is true of his connection with the erection of the Central Hospital for the Insane, and of the duties discharged by him as an inspector of the North Carolina Railroad.

J. J. Christophers, who was born in 1803, in his lifetime was a man of much prominence and usefulness. He filled the office of city clerk for a great number of years, and at one time was the owner of an entire square of real estate in the eastern section of the city. He lived to be ninety-one years of age. He was the father of Mr. Charles D. Christophers, of Raleigh.

Edmund B. Freeman was an early resident of the capital city, where he was a leading citizen and identified with the material and moral welfare of its people. He was a native of Massachusetts, born in 1796. His first wife was a sister of Albert Stith, a merchant of Raleigh in the forties. Mr. Freeman was the grandfather of Mr. Hampden F. Smith, who, until a few years since, was prominently connected with Raleigh's municipal government, but is now a stock broker of New York.

Jacob Marling was another early resident. He had some local celebrity as a portrait and landscape painter. A specimen of his work is now in the State Library, loaned for exhibition by the late Dr. F. J. Haywood. It is a representation of the capitol as it was previous to its destruction by fire in 1831. Mrs. Marling kept a millinery store on Fayetteville Street, in the building occupied by A. D. Royster & Bro.

In company with his father, Henry J. Brown came to Raleigh and located here in 1826. He was then fifteen years of age. Ten years later he embarked in the furniture and undertaking business. This he conducted with much success until his death, in 1879. A more devout, godly man and upright citizen was never a resident of Raleigh. He married in early life Lydia Lane, a descendant of Col. Joel Lane. Mr. J. W. Brown, the well-known undertaker, and Joseph G. Brown, president of the Citizens National Bank, are his only living sons.

In 1830 Jordan Womble had opened his grocery store on Hargett Street, which he conducted until a few years before his death, which occurred in 1891. He left many descendants, most of whom live in Raleigh. His eldest son, Jordan, was one of the most devout Christians and exemplary citizens that has ever lived in Raleigh, and his influence for good was incalculable. He was the father of Mr. John T. Womble, the popular and polite salesman at Dobbin & Ferrall's dry-goods store.

The population in 1833 had grown to about 1,800. James Litchford was still the leading tailor, whose shop was near the rectory of Christ Church. C. D. Lehman had opened a drug store, and Neal Brown had found that Raleigh would support a "wool-hat" factory. The traveling public was thought to need better hotel accommodations, for Edward Rigsbee had opened the City Hotel. Wesley Whitaker was manufacturing pianos.

J. E. Lumsden, who evidently believed that "cleanliness was next to godliness," was the proprietor of a bathing establishment, which he advertised would "kept open from sunrise till candle-light, and where hot and cold baths could be procured at reasonable rates."

No man in Raleigh's history was more identified with its people and their interests than the late Charles B. Root. He was a native of Massachusetts, born in 1818, and located here in 1837. After a brief residence he embarked in the jewelry and watchmaking business, which he conducted very successfully until 1860, when he then retired. He married, in 1848, Miss Anna F. Gales, daughter of Weston R. Gales and granddaughter of Joseph Gales, founder of *The Raleigh Register*. Mr. Root filled many places of honor and trust, among them the presidency of the Raleigh Gas Works, to which position he was elected in 1860. For several terms he was alderman, and during the Civil War was mayor, during which time he refused to accept any compensation whatsoever, choosing, rather—be it said to his credit—to devote the same to benevolent objects and purposes. No man has ever lived among us who was more beloved by our people than Charles B. Root. He lived to an advanced age, dying but a few years since. Mr. Charles Root, cashier of the Raleigh Savings Bank, is his only son; Mrs. V. E. Turner (wife of the widely known dental surgeon) his only daughter.

Richard Bullock Seawell was another prominent citizen in Raleigh's early history, and was contemporaneous with Henry W., George W., and Jacob Mordecai, descendants of Joel Lane. Mr. Seawell was the youngest son of Henry Seawell and Grizzelle Hinton Seawell, and was born in the Dr. Hogg residence, on the northeast corner of Wilmington and Lane streets, May 26, 1818. He engaged extensively in agriculture the greater portion of his life, but, becoming embarrassed by the results of the Civil War, he surrendered his vast estate to the payment of his debts, and resided in Raleigh until his death, a few years ago. He was the father of Joseph L. Seawell, Esq., Clerk of the Supreme Conrt, and Mr. R. B. Seawell, the efficient Commissioner of Public Works of the City of Raleigh.

E. R. Colburn was early identified with Raleigh, especially in an industrial capacity. He came here from Massachusetts in 1833, as a stonemason, with a large number of others, to assist in rebuilding the capitol. Mr. Colburn was the father of Mrs. Ellen Seawell, widow of Mr. Richard Seawell.

John Dunn at this period was the proprietor of the City Hotel, situated on Fayetteville Street, near the court-house. It had formerly been kept by Mrs. Jeter.

Beckwith, Blake & Co., in 1834, were in the drug business, and William II. Grimme had opened a dry-goods and grocery store. Thomas Cobbs was a coachmaker, whose shop was on Edenton Street, near the Methodist Church. Mordecai & McKimmon, Dunn & Ligon, and Mead & Avery had been added to the list of dry-goods and grocery merchants, and James W. Jeffreys was running a stage line from Raleigh to Weldon. John C. Stedman was in the jewelry business, Carter Jones had opened a military school, while Matthew Hardford was cutting and making gentlemen's clothing at prices "to suit the times." W. C. & R. Tucker had dissolved copartnership by mutual consent, and each brother was prosecuting a successful business on his own account. The first millinery store was then being conducted by Mrs. Andrews, while E. P. Guion, at the Guion Hotel, was advertising that he would "accommodate boarders for \$120 a year." Mrs. Andrews was the mother of the late Ralph Andrews.

In 1836 an obscure young man, who was destined to be the Governor of his native State, came to Raleigh to learn the art of printing. This was William W. Holden and his age eighteen years. He worked for several years in the office of the Star and Gazette, and boarded with one of the editors, Thomas J. Lemay. The latter lived on the corner of Harrington and Jones streets. In the language of Governor Holden himself, while so working he slept a whole winter in a log cabiu, which was daubed with mud, without any fire, even in the coldest weather. This cabin was on the opposite corner from Mr. Lemay's, on the site of the late residence of Mr. W. B. Hutchings. In 1843 Mr. Holden purchased The Standard newspaper, in the editorial conduct of which he proved to be a writer having but few equals in the country. He was the father of Mrs. C. J. Cowles, Mrs. L. P. Olds, Mrs. Claudius J. Sherwood, Mrs. W. R. Henry and Mr. Charles C. Holden. His eldest son was Joseph W. Holden. who was Speaker of the North Carolina House of Representatives in 1868, 1869 and 1870, and enjoyed the reputation of being the most capable officer who had ever occupied that position in this State. He was afterwards elected Mayor of the City of Raleigh. He died at an early age and was undoubtedly one of the most talented men that the State has ever produced. His poem of "Hatteras" was written before he entered politics, and this piece of composition will live until the everlasting rocks of Cape Hatteras and time are no more. He died in 1875, aged thirty-one years.

The leading business men in the early thirties were Ruffin Tucker, T. H. Selby, Joshua Lumsden, C. W. D. Hutchings, William T. Bain, Henry J. Brown, Henry Porter, Lewis W. Peck, Wesley Whitaker, Eldridge Smith, John G. Marshall, John Stuart, William W. Taylor, Benjamin S. King, and Williams & Haywood. John Primrose, father of the late W. S. Primrose, was in the dry-goods business. Thomas B. Oliver kept a ready-made clothing house, James Newland a boot and shoe store, and Bernard Dupuy conducted a jewelry business. Mr. Dupuy was succeeded by Mr. Charles B. Root.

At this period Henry D. Turner, a native of New England, had become a resident and leading business man. His store was at No. 1 Fayetteville Street, where for more than a quarter of a century he conducted a large book store, which soon gained a State-wide reputation. He inaugurated a system of conveying books over the State by means of wagons especially adapted to the purpose. These wagons made regular visits to the University at Chapel Hill and other schools of the State, as well as bringing stock from distant markets to the city. In connection with his book store he established a printing and binding department, which was probably the first of any dimensions in the State. Mr. Turner was the original publisher of "Turner's North Carolina Almanae," which he continued to issue until his death, which occurred in 1866. This almanac is now published by Mr. P. C. Ennis, of Raleigh, the title of the publication being "Turner-Ennis Almanac."

In 1840 the population was but 2,240. Among the tailors was T. R. Fentress, who had a shop near the Mechanics Savings Bank. T. C. Jones was the proprietor of a new house of entertainment, or tavern, at the northeast corner of the Capitol Square. Lawrence & Christophers (the latter the father of Mr. C. D. Christophers) were bakers. John H. DeCarteret had a book bindery. W. J. Ramsey had a jewelry store, and Mrs. Martha Ann Ramsey was conducting a millinery store.

The "Raleigh Guards," about this time, was the name of a flourishing military company; it was under the command of Captain Lucas.

Dr. William H. McKee, father of the late Dr. James McKee, had then secured his license to practice medicine, and advertised, offering his "professional services to the citizens of Raleigh and adjacent country."

J. C. Rogers offered for sale or rent the Eagle Hotel, and said

"few situations in the United States (!) offer so fine a chance for profitable investment."

Bartlett Upchurch, in the early forties, came here to engage in the business of coach-making. He established a shop on East Hargett Street, where he continued to the time of his death, in 1857. He was a brother of William C. Upchurch.

Alfred Upchurch, brother of William C. and Bartlett Upchurch, came later, and, after serving an apprenticeship in coach-making under his brother Bartlett, engaged in business for himself, which he continued with success throughout the greater part of his life.

Cotemporaneous with the Upchurches were N. S. Harp and Peyton Williams, also coach-makers. Mr. Williams was the father of the late Patrick J. Williams and grandfather of Mr. Jesse R. Williams, of the prominent firm of Glenn & Williams, painters and decorators, of Raleigh.

Among others remembered by the older inhabitants was W. J. Griffice, who kept a confectionery shop on the corner of Morgan and Salisbury streets. He came here in 1840. He was a devout man, a consistent member of Edenton Street Methodist Church, and had many friends. He was the first candy manufacturer Raleigh had ever known.

The first bakery to be opened at the capital was that of George H. Tonnoffski, who located here in 1843. He was the father of Mr. George L. Tonnoffski, the very efficient deputy clerk of the United States District Court in Raleigh.

At this period (the forties) Oliver & Proctor were conducting a tailoring business, and James McKimmon (father of Mr. Charles McKimmon, of the firm of McKimmon Dry Goods Company), Alexander Creech, T. H. Selby, J. G. B. Roulhac, the Stiths, Samuel H. Young, Henry L. Evans, Heartt & Litchford. John Primrose, and James M. Towles were the leading drygoods merchants. C. B. Root and Palmer & Ramsey were continuing their jewelry business, while Turner & Hughes and W. L. Pomeroy were booksellers. W. G. Lougee was the proprietor of the only tinware business in Raleigh.

Phil. Thiem and A. W. Fraps located in Raleigh in the late

fifties, coming here from Germany. Mr. Thiem opened a toy and confectionery store, which he conducted until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he engaged with Mr. Fraps in the manufacture of munitions of war for the Confederate Government. In 1864 he married Miss Annie Brown, a daughter of Henry J. Brown. Mr. Thiem was a modest, retiring man, an honorable gentleman, and one whose friends were legion. He was a Mason and an Odd Fellow of prominence.

Silas Burns was the first man to open an iron foundry in Raleigh. He came here in the forties, and in his day proved himself a man of much usefulness to our people. The iron fence which until late years surrounded the capitol was moulded at his foundry.

Ruffin Tucker, in 1846, was still one of the leading merchants. W. H. H. Tucker, his eldest son, was then received by his father as a partner, and the firm of R. Tucker & Son conducted their affairs with success until its dissolution by the death of the senior partner, on the 9th April, 1851, when W. H. H. Tucker united his two younger brothers, Rufus S. and the late Dr. J. J. W. Tucker, with him, the latter as a silent partner, under the name of W. H. & R. S. Tucker. Under this name they continued their pursuits with undiminished energy, but with an unavoidable cessation of two years during the Civil War. After the death of the senior partner, W. H. H. Tucker, in 1882, Maj. R. S. Tucker continued the business until 1883, when he retired. The firm name of W. H. & R. S. Tucker no longer exists.

A prominent resident of the old days was Maj. John Devereux, who was born in Raleigh in 1819. He was a son of Thomas P. Devereux, Esq., and was graduated with distinction at Yale College in 1840. During the Civil War he was Assistant Quartermaster of State Troops, and to his skill and energy was due the fact, it is said, of North Carolina soldiers having been better clothed and fed than any others of the Army of Northern Virginia. In early life he married Margaret Mordecai, a descendant of Col. Joel Lane and a daughter of Moses Mordecai, who was a noted Raleigh lawyer in his day. Major Devereux was an upright man. He died in April, 1893.

Patrick G. Linehan was another old-time inhabitant. He settled among us in 1849. He was one of the sturdiest and most industrious of men, and in his lifetime proved of much usefulness to the people. By trade he was a stonemason. He became largely interested in quarrying, and was the contractor for the masonry of many important enterprises, principally bridge building on the various lines of railroads in the State. An enduring monument to his skill was the foundation of the present post-office building, the corner-stone of which was laid in 1874, on which occasion Hon. John Nichols, then Grand Master Mason of the State, conducted the Masonic ceremonies. Mr. W. A. Linehan, of the popular clothing firm of the Cross & Linehan Company, is Mr. Linehan's eldest son.

In 1845 another hotel was added to the number of houses of entertainment. This was the Washington Hotel. It was situated on East Morgan Street, near Wilmington. At one time it was kept by Alfred Lewis, father of Mr. James J. Lewis, the well-known Confederate veteran. Subsequently this tavern passed under other management, but so disreputable did its *cuisine* become that it was afterwards known as the "Buttermilk Tavern."

Wiley W. Johnson and John R. Harrison, in 1848, formed a copartnership for the manufacture of earriages, buggies and wagons. Their place of business was at the old Clark Shop, corner of Morgan and McDowell streets. Afterwards Mr. Johnson continued the business alone on the site of the Trade Building, on Wilmington Street, and Mr. Harrison went into the manufacture of ears for the North Carolina Railroad. His shop was immediately west of West Street. Later, Messrs. W. David Williams and N. S. Harp, John O'Rourke and Thomas Jenkins also embarked in the business of coach-making.

The late James H. Enniss accompanied Peter F. Pescud from Petersburg here in 1844. Mr. Enniss for a long time was a clerk in the store of the Stiths. He afterwards made his home in Salisbury, but returned to Raleigh in 1869, where he resided until his death, in 1900. He was a man of very superior intelligence, and for a long time the publisher of the "North Carolina Almanac." He was the father of Mr. P. C. Ennis and Mrs. L. W. Bowden, of Raleigh.

John R. Whitaker, in 1844, had opened a dry-goods, hardware and grocery store, W. J. Clarke was practicing law, and W. H. & C. Grimme were conducting a dry-goods and grocery store on the corner of Fayetteville and Hargett streets. S. W. Whiting (father of Mr. Chester Whiting, of the well-known clothing firm of Whiting & Horton) was agent of the Ætna Fire Insurance Company. T. H. Snow had then been added to the list of



HENRY D. TURNER, AN EARLY BOOKSELLER AND STATIONER.

Fayetteville Street merchants, and James Litchford and Burbon Smith were conducting a tailoring business. C. C. Nelson was selling dry goods.

The "Raleigh Fire Company" was organized in 1844. Two of the officers were C. B. Root, captain; William C. Upchurch, treasurer. Henry Porter came among us about this time from his former home in Sampson County, and opened a shoe-making business. Later, in 1852, he opened a boot and shoe store on Fayetteville Street, which he conducted successfully for many years. Identified with the Methodist Church from his arrival here, he soon became a leader with its members, and is remembered by the older citizens as a very devout man. He was a prominent citizen and held in high esteem. Mr. Porter was the father of Mr. John Porter and the late Mrs. Martha Brewster.

Other early inhabitants who deserve favorable mention in this connection, and who were contemporaneous with a number of those referred to above, were E. B. Thomas, Mordecai B. Barbee, Hugh W. Earp and William A. Lamb. Mr. Thomas came to Raleigh in the late fifties and taught "free" school in the "Western Ward" for a number of years. He was a devout Christian and faithful in all the relations of life. Mr. Barbee was a well-known justice of the peace for more than a quarter of a century. With Mr. Lamb and Mr. Earp he served in the Mexican War.

W. G. Upchurch, a nephew of W. C. Upchurch, became a resident of Raleigh in the early sixties. He devoted his energies to mercantile pursuits, and before his death was in the front rank of wholesale grocers and cotton brokers in Raleigh. He was the father of Messrs. Wm. G. and Delmar Upchurch, of Jacksonville, Fla., and Dr. Harvey Upchurch, of New York.

E. D. Haynes, a most worthy and industrious man, at the time of his death, in 1894, had been a resident for more than sixty years. He was a cabinet-maker, his first work being with the late H. J. Brown, who conducted a business of that character. Mr. Haynes was a good citizen, a very superior mechanic, and a high-toned, honorable gentleman. His widow, Mrs. Susan (Royster) Haynes, who was a daughter of David Royster, before mentioned, died recently. Mr. M. R. Haynes is her only surviving child.

Some men are forgotten as soon as they die; others leave evidences of good deeds, which continue to grow in the affections of the people as time passes. Of the latter class was J. Stanhope

6

#### HISTORICAL RALEIGH

Pullen, who was born here in 1822. During this good man's life he did as much, if not more, to make Raleigh the beautiful and lovely city that it is to-day than any other of its citizens. He was one of the foremost promoters of the late improvements in the northeastern part of the city, gave to Raleigh the beautiful park that bears his name, and was a liberal contributor to many of the schools, charitable institutions and churches in the city. The good deeds of Mr. Pullen live after him, and his memory will be perpetuated in the history of the capital of his native State. He died in 1895, aged seventy-three years. He was an uncle of the well-known and much-beloved philanthropist, the late Mr. John T. Pullen.

The valuable citizen is he who makes the greatest impress for good upon the community in which he lives. Thomas H. Briggs, who died in 1886, at the age of sixty-five, was one of those whose enterprise as a citizen and kind deeds as a Christian man entitle him to the fond remembrance of our whole people. He was the father of Messrs. Thomas H., James A., John D. and Fabius H. Briggs, and grandfather of Postmaster W. G. Briggs.

Among other inhabitants who were identified with the early life of Raleigh was John R. Taylor. He was born in 1817 and lived in Raleigh since he was two years of age. At the time of his death he was eighty-five years of age. He remembered well Andrew Johnson, the tailor-President. He was a man of high integrity, and at one time was a man of property and influence. Mr. W. A. Taylor, the well-known Fayetteville Street tailor, himself a gentleman of exalted character, is his son.

W. C. Upchurch was another citizen of the olden time. He came here in 1833, and shortly thereafter opened a grocery store on Hargett Street, near Wilmington, which he conducted with success during his whole business career, until 1887, when he retired. In the early part of his business life he was in copartnership with the late W. H. Holleman. He died in 1906, at the age of ninety-two. His living descendants number nearly one hundred. Prominent among these are Police Justice William C. Harris and Mr. Charles U. Harris, sons of the well-known law-yer, Col. J. C. L. Harris, who married Florence, Mr. Upchurch's youngest daughter.

Maj. Moses A. Bledsoe, at his death, a few years ago, had been a resident of Raleigh since 1840, coming from Franklin County in that year. He married a Miss Hunter, a descendant of Theophilus Hunter, and before the Civil War was a man of much property and influence. Major Bledsoe and the late W. W. Vass were clerks in the late thirties in the store of John Eaton in Henderson.

Another well-known citizen of the olden time, and one who will be remembered by many of the older inhabitants, was W. M. Brown, a printer by trade. He was born here in 1825, in a log cabin which stood on the corner of Morgan and Person streets, in the period of Raleigh's history when framed or weatherboarded buildings, as they were then termed, were luxuries. His father was Neal Brown, a boyhood friend of Andrew Johnson. Mr. Brown was a man of high character, of unassuming manner, and held in high esteem by a wide circle of friends. In connection with Mr. W. M. Utley, in 1879, he established *The Evening Visitor*. Mr. Brown was the father of Messrs. Charles A., Edward S., William M. and Bedford Brown.

## EARLY NEWSPAPERS AND THEIR PUBLISHERS

Raleigh had been in existence but seven years when the publication of its first newspapers began. This was in 1799, the names of the papers being The Raleigh Register and The Minerva. The editor and publisher of The Register was Joseph Gales, a native of Sheffield, England. He published the paper for more than forty years. After his death, in 1842, it was conducted by his son, Weston R., and later by a grandson, Seaton Gales. Joseph Gales was for many years State Printer. He established the first paper mill in this section, on Rocky Branch. thence removing to Crabtree Creek. In politics he belonged to the dominant party, the Republican, and when that was disrupted in Jackson's time he became a Whig. Joseph Gales had the distinction of being the first to practice stenography in the United States, and was the first official stenographer to report the proceedings of Congress. He died in 1842, aged eighty vears.

Succeeding Seaton Gales as editor of *The Register* was John W. Syme, a native of Petersburg, Va., who settled in Raleigh in the late fifties. He was one of the ablest journalists of his time, and wielded, it was said, a vitriolic pen, for a more courageous writer for the press was unknown in the State.

The publisher of The Minerra was William Boylan, a native of New Jersey. He came to North Carolina in 1791, locating at Fayetteville, where for a few years he published The Minerva. After his removal here, in 1799, he continued the publication of the paper, which advocated Federalist principles. Mr. Boylan was often a Commissioner of the city, and was at one time president of the State Bank. He was an active promoter of the Raleigh & Gaston Railroad and at one time its president. A man of the highest integrity, kind-hearted and generous, his hand was always open to deserving charity. A large number of his descendants are living among us today. Prominent among these is W. B. Snow, Esq., Mr. Boylan's great-grandson, and son of the late George H. Snow, who in his day was one of the most talented and brilliant lawyers that graced the Raleigh Bar. It has been said that it was Mr. Boylan who introduced the cultivation of cotton in this county. However that may be, in this connection the following with reference to the cotton-gin in this State may prove interesting:

Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton-gin, or "cottonmachine," or "saw-gin," as it was then called, passed through Raleigh early in 1802, on his way from Charleston, S. C. (where he had been a school-teacher and had invented the cotton-gin), to his home in Connecticut. With reference to this cotton-gin, the General Assembly, at its session of 1802, after considering "that the cultivation of cotton is increasing in this State, and from the invention and use of the saw-gin, likely to become a valuable staple article of exportation," enacted that "the State of North Carolina do purchase from the said Miller and Whitney (the former being the owner of a one-half interest in the patent with Whitney, the inventor) the patent right to the making, using and vending the said new invention of a machine for cleaning cotton from its seeds, commonly called a saw-gin, on the terms and conditions hereinafter mentioned—that is to say, that there shall be laid and collected by the State of North Carolina on each and every saw-gin which shall be used in this State, between the passing of this act and the first day of April next (1803), a tax of two shillings and six pence upon every saw or annular row of teeth which such gin may contain, and a tax of two shillings and six pence for each and every saw or annular row of teeth which shall be used in said gins, in each and every year, for the term of five years thereafter." The amounts collected for the years 1802 and 1803, under the provisions of this act, were directed to be paid to said Whitney and Miller as the price of the patent right agreed upon between them and the State. The tax collected for the five years thereafter was, of course, appropriated by the State-for the encouragement, perhaps, of the cotton industry.

The next paper to make its appearance was *The Ralcigh Star*, which made its bow to the public in 1808, with Calvin Jones and Thomas Henderson as editors and publishers. This firm was succeeded by Bell & Lawrence, and that by Lawrence & Lemay, the paper being afterwards known as *The Star and North Carolina Gazette*. On the 3d of September, 1835, Mr. Lemay assumed sole control of the paper, conducting it successfully for many years. In 1836 David Outlaw, of Bertie, and in 1840 Hugh McQueen, of Chatham, became associate editors with Mr. Lemay. Thomas J. Lemay was born in Granville County in 1802, and died in Wake County, September 8, 1863.

The first number of *The North Carolina Standard* made its appearance November 14, 1834, and was published by Hon. Philo White, LL.D., a native of New York State. In 1836 he disposed of the paper to Thomas Loring, who conducted it successfully for several years. In 1843 the paper was purchased by W. W. Holden, who had learned the art of printing in the office of *The North Carolina Star and Gazette*, in Raleigh, under instructions of the editor, Thomas J. Lemay. Mr. Holden (who later became the chief magistrate of the State) conducted the paper most successfully for more than a quarter of a century. When Governor Holden purchased *The Standard* he was but twenty-five years of age, yet he soon grew to rank with the leading writers for the press in the United States.

In 1838 The Biblical Recorder was removed from New Bern to Raleigh. It was then but three years old. Rev. Thomas Meredith, one of the most distinguished ministers of the Baptist denomination in this State, was the editor. It has since changed hands many times. The late J. H. Alford, long identified with our people as a man of exalted character, and with the Baptist denomination as one of its most devout members and deacons, was an apprentice in the office of this paper, which he entered in 1848.

The North Carolina Christian Advocate was not founded until 1855. In 1867 the name of the paper was changed to The Episcopal Methodist. and three years later it became The Raleigh Christian Advocate. Its first editor was Rev. Rufus T. Heflin. Among other editors, there have been Rev. William E. Pell, Rev. F. L. Reid, Rev. Dr. Black, Rev. Dr. T. N. Ivey. Rev. L. S. Massey is the present editor.

The State Journal made its appearance in 1860, with John Spelman as editor and publisher. In politics it was Democratic—rampant secession.

During the Civil War, besides *The Standard* (W. W. Holden, editor), three other political papers were published here—*The Confederate, The Conservative,* and *The Progress.* Duncan K. McRae and Alex. Gorman were the editors of *The Confederate;* John H. Hyman edited *The Conservative,* and John L. Penington conducted *The Progress.* When Raleigh surrendered to the Federal forces, in 1865, the editors of *The Standard* and *The Progress* became "reconstructed" and were allowed to continue their publications unmolested.

# OLDEST LIVING INHABITANTS

The following are among the oldest living inhabitants of Raleigh who deserve special mention in a work of this character. Of course, there are others equally aged, or perhaps more so, but they are such as the author has not been able (owing to his arduous labors in the preparation of this work) to call to mind, or are those who, instead of feeling a just pride in their having become so ripened and honored, are "touchy" on this subject, and object to their age being known:

The oldest living inhabitant, though not a native of Raleigh, is Mrs. Cornelia R. Holleman, who, on the 12th of November last, rounded out one hundred years of a long and useful life. She is a native of Connecticut, and came to Raleigh in her young womanhood. For some time she was in the employ of Mrs. W. H. Thompson, who conducted a millinery store on Fayetteville Street, near the capitol. Her first husband was O. L. Burch, mention of whom is made elsewhere as one of the early merchants. Mrs. Holleman is yet in the possession of her mental faculties, reads the daily papers and her Bible every day, eats and sleeps well, and loves to see old friends. She is the maternal aunt of Mrs. N. B. Broughton, and has long been under her tender and watchful care at the Broughton home on New Bern Avenue.

(Since the above was in type, Mrs. Holleman passed to her reward.)

The oldest native inhabitant, as far as known, is Mr. William T. Womble, now in his eighty-sixth year, and who still delights to engage in the favorite sport of his boyhood—fishing. Mr. Womble, in the fifties of the last century, was long a teacher in the old-time "free school" of the "Western Ward," (Raleigh then having but two wards—Eastern and Western), in the "good old days" when, if a boy did not or even could not "learn his lesson," he was forced to do so by a sound flogging, and for this "system" of teaching, which was popular, Mr. Womble enjoyed—among his pupils—an unenviable reputation.

(Mr. Womble died recently.)

Mr. William B. Hutchings bears the distinction of being one of the oldest living inhabitants, October 16th next being the anniversary of his eighty-fifth birthday. He is yet as vigorous and erect as many men of fifty, and the very picture of health. Mr. Hutchings is a native of Granville County and eame to Raleigh in 1846, where for many years he was engaged in the saddlery and harness business. He has always been an exemplary citizen and Christian gentleman, enjoying the high esteem of all classes of our people.

It was in 1850 that Hon. John Nichols came to Raleigh from his country home near Eagle Rock, in this county. Here he at once engaged as an apprentice in the printing department of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind. Subsequently he was the foreman of the office, and later became the principal of the institution. In the seventies he was the senior member of the firm of Nichols, Gorman & Neathery, a printing house of Raleigh widely known throughout the State. Mr. Nichols has held many positions of honor and trust, prominent among which have been postmaster of Raleigh and Representative in Congress, in all of which he served with fidelity. He has been a most worthy and useful citizen. He is now in the seventy-ninth year of his age, healthy and robust, and still serving as United States commissioner.

Another of the oldest inhabitants, eighty-two years of age, though not a native, is Capt. John D. Thompson, who has been a resident of Raleight since he was fourteen years of age. He served throughout the War Between the States and was long identified with the city police department. He is yet quite vigorous, physically and mentally, and indicates his devotion to the Lost Cause by chewing "Stars and Bars" tobacco, "and no other kind," says Captain Thompson, emphatically.

Mr. B. H. Woodell should also be distinguished as one of the oldest inhabitants. He is not a native of Raleigh, but has been identified with its best interests for half a century. He is prominent as an Odd Fellow, of which order he has been Grand Secretary for twenty-six years.

# FIRES, FIRE ENGINES AND WATER=WORKS IN RALEIGH'S EARLY HISTORY

In the settlement of all communities, which are at first but mere villages, the dwellings and places of business are nearly always of wood. Many fires must necessarily be experienced before more durable and pretentious buildings are erected. Raleigh was no exception to this rule, but her citizens prepared themselves for such emergency by purchasing, in 1802, the first fire engine they had ever seen. There was not then a pump in the city, and in case of fire entire dependence was upon the wells, of which "not one in four was supplied with buckets." Such was the comment made by a newspaper of that period. The engine referred to was bought by voluntary contributions. It employed sixteen hands, throwing eighty gallons per minute one hundred and thirty-two feet, and cost \$374. Eleven years later the city, and in case of fire, entire dependence was upon the wells, company was organized. Six years before this an abortive attempt to supply the city with water was made.  $\Lambda$  water-wheel, worked from a pond in front of the Insane Asylum hill, made by damming Rocky Branch, forced the water to the top of a water tower on a hill in the southwest part of the city, whence it flowed by gravity to Hargett and along Favetteville Street. There was no filtration. The water was delivered at intervals through wooden spouts. The engineer was Samuel Lash, of Salem, an ingenious mechanic. The pipes were of wood. They became frequently clogged with mud, and often burst with the pressure. The citizens living on the streets not benefited became clamorous against the taxation levied for repairs, and the scheme was abandoned.

Former Street Commissioner Blake, while excavating on Fayetteville Street a few years ago, dug up several pieces of this pipe, the inside diameter of which was about three inches.

The first great fire on record was in 1816, on the east side of Fayetteville Street, extending from Martin to Hargett, and thence nearly to Wilmington Street.

In 1821 a second fire broke out near the site where the market house now stands, consuming the east side of Fayetteville Street north, above Hargett, as far as where Dobbin & Ferrall's store now stands, and east to Wilmington Street.

In 1831 another fire occurred. This was on the site of the present market house.

In the same year all the buildings on the west side of Fayetteville Street, from Morgan to Hargett, with the exception of that next to Morgan Street (the Dr. Fabius J. Haywood residence, but then occupied by the New Bern Bank), were swept away. This was kindled by an incendiary, Benjamin F. Seaborn, a clerk of Richard Smith, who endeavored by arson to hide the crime of theft. Smith was Register of Deeds, and twenty registry books were destroyed with his storehouse, causing much confusion of titles in our county. Seaborn was hung for his crime.

Another fire broke out in 1841, in Depkin's shoe shop, on Fayetteville Street. The flames swept down Hargett Street until checked within one house of Wilmington Street. The weak hose of the engine burst soon after it was brought into action. The water flowed on the ground and, mixing with red elay, formed a plastic material, which the ready-witted firemen gathered by handsful and bucketfuls, and, dashing it against the walls of a threatened store, formed a nonconductor, impervious to heat. The fire was extinguished, and the grateful citizens dubbed this heroic band as the "mud company," and this well-earned name stuck fast up to the day of of its dissolution.

### RALEIGH'S FIRST STREET=CARS

The Raleigh Experimental Railway was the first attempt at a railroad built in North Carolina. It was a cheap strap-iron tramway, costing \$22.50 per mile, and finished January 1, 1833. The road was the suggestion of Mrs. Sarah Polk, widow of Col. William Polk and the mother of Bishop Polk, who was the principal stockholder, and the investments paid over 300 per cent. Capt. Daniel H. Bingham was the engineer, an accomplished scholar, who taught a military school in the old Saunders house, on Hillsboro Street, and who was assisted by two of his advanced students, Dr. R. B. Haywood, of this eity, and Col. William M. Abbott, of Mississippi. The road ran from the east portieo of the capitol to the rock quarry, in the remote eastern portion of the city. It was constructed principally for the purpose of hauling stone to build the present eapitol. A passenger car was placed upon it "for the accommodation of such ladies and gentlemen as desired to take the exercise of a railroad airing."

# THE FIRST STEAM RAILWAY ENTERING THE CAPITAL

Any attempt to record the progress of a city more than a century old which should fail to notice the introduction of travel by the locomotive would be unpardonable. Therefore some reference to the first railroad with which Raleigh became acquainted may, it is hoped, prove interesting.

The capital of the State was fifty years old before its population had scarcely exceeded two thousand. Being an inland town and having communication with the outside world only by stagecoaches and like vehicles, this small number of inhabitants were not unreasonable. But with the advent of 1840 signs of better times appeared, for that year witnessed the completion of the Raleigh & Gaston Railroad. The northern terminus was first at Gaston, instead of Weldon, as in later years. The name of Gaston was given in honor of Judge William Gaston. The completion of the road was hailed by a celebration which lasted for three days. From distant counties men, women and children came to see the new wonders-the State-house, the railroad and locomotive. At night the trees of Capitol Square were illuminated with colored lamps, as well also as was Fayetteville Street. Gorgeous transparencies could be everywhere seen. One was a representation of a locomotive, another of the State-house.

The name of the first locomotive was the *Tornado*, which was a one-wheel driver and without any cab. It reached Raleigh on the 10th of May, 1840. The iron for the track became exhausted when the construction crew were within a few miles of Raleigh, and as the engine was due here on the above date, it ran that distance and safely into town, it is said, though this is doubtful, over the bare "stringers." The late C. B. Root, then but a very young man, had the distinction, together with several other friends, of riding into the city on the tender of the engine from Crabtree bridge, three miles distant, where they had gone for that purpose.

The name *Tornado* was evidently not without significance, being probably suggested by the *great speed* the "machine" could make, the schedule time being eighty-six miles (the distance between Raleigh and Gaston) in twelve hours, provided it could be kept on the sills, or "stringers," as the wooden rails were called. These were from fifteen to twenty feet in length and about eight inches in height, to which were nailed strips or bars of iron. On these the cars ran. These strips were of three separate dimensions—two inches by one-half inch, two inches by fiveeighths of an inch, and two and one-fourth inches by five-eighths of an inch.

Frequently the locomotive would jump the track as if attempting to take to the woods, leaving the train crew helpless until assisted by the neighboring farmers and field hands to place it back on the track. Sometimes the passengers would be forced to get out of the coach (one only of which could be drawn at a time) and push the train up the hill or grading.

The late Rufus H. Horton came on the road as fireman in 1845. His compensation was the munificent sum of six dollars per month and "rations." It was then a common occurrence for the engineer to be forced to stop the engine for lack of wood, and to tear down the farmers' fences to get fuel sufficient to get to the next station.

The names of other engines were equally significant as that of the *Tornado*; these were the *Tempest*, *Volcano*, *Whirlwind*, and *Spitfire*. At a later period, when "big" engines were secured, these were designated by more dignified names, and in honor either of distinguished North Carolinians, active in promoting internal improvements, or to honor the counties through which the road passed. Thus, there was the *Graham* (in honor of William A. Graham, the father-in-law of North Carolina's distinguished jurist, statesman and historian, Hon. Walter Clark), the *Saunders* (in honor of Romulus M. Saunders), the *Wake*, the *Franklin*, the *Granville*, etc.

"This road," said Turner & Hughes, in their almanae of 1841, "is esteemed one of the best in the United States."

The following are the names of some of the early conductors: J. B. Timberlake, Littleton E. Riggin, Jephtha Horton, Creighton Williams, and Thomas G. Arrington. Jephtha Horton was the father of the late John W. Horton, for many years the efficient and faithful yardmaster here of the Seaboard Railway, and the grandfather of John W. Horton, now connected with the machinery department of that road.

Among the old-time engineers were Wortham Newton, Jesse Shaw, Thomas Jenkins, John Cooper, John L. Stone, Alex. Davis, Charles Holleman, Sidney Hinton, John Metcalf, Ed. C. White, Jack Sledge, Fab. Beavers, Joe H. Perry, James Lawrence, Alpheus Faison, Mortimer Fleming, John Beckham, and W. L. Nowell.

In the machine shops in the earlier periods were Albert Johnson, J. B. Gayle, B. R. Harding, Peter Fleming, Sidney Smethurst, Joseph Jackson, Emery Burns, John Utley, H. Clay Johnson, Augustus Perdue, Frederick Rideout, Ed. C. Lougee, Robert Pace, Josiah Willson, James Hollister (now living), Henry Pace, William Horton, James Pace, Joe DeCarteret, J. C. S. Lumsden, James West, A. V. Frost. O. D. Lipscomb, Marshall Betts, Harris Vaughan, and Anderson Betts were engaged in the carpenters' department.

Among the officers of the road the following have been presidents: Wesley Hollister, W. J. Hawkins, L. O'B. Branch, George W. Mordecai, Gaston H. Wilder, R. W. Lassiter, W. W. Vass. Superintendents: P. A. Dunn, S. S. Royster, W. G. Lewis, A. B. Andrews, J. C. Winder.

Maj. W. W. Vass was for nearly half a century the treasurer. From 1848 till 1851, when the road was owned by the State, he was the president. In the last-mentioned year the State disposed of the road to a new organization, the old name of Raleigh & Gaston Railroad being retained, and Major Vass was again elected treasurer. He was a man of honor and held in the highest esteem wherever known. He died in 1896. Mr. W. W. Vass, cashier Wake Savings Bank, is his only son.

Among those prominently identified with the road when in its infancy was Christopher B. Allen, who served as agent for many years. He was succeeded by his son, the late Charles S. Allen, who served faithfully for more than a generation. Charlie Allen, as he was familiarly known to his friends, was a man of most loving disposition, and his death, a few years ago, was deeply mourned by a wide circle of friends. He married Annie, only daughter of D. C. Murray, in his day a prominent Raleigh merchant. Charles S. Allen was the father of T. Murray Allen, Esq., one of the capital's prominent attorneys.

The North Carolina Railroad was chartered in 1848, the State appropriating \$2,000,000 for its construction—this on condition that private parties would subscribe \$1,000,000. The private stock was eventually raised, and on January 29, 1856, the road was ready for passage of trains between Goldsboro and Charlotte.

# RALEIGH'S ORIGINAL MARKET HOUSE

In the year 1840 the location of the town market was changed from Hargett to Fayetteville Street. The market house, while on Hargett Street, was situated in the centre of that thoroughfare, between Fayetteville and Wilmington streets, facing west, with a narrow driveway on either side, the same as the present market building. It was erected in 1800, the contract having been awarded to one Micajah Muckleroy, his compensation being two hundred and ninety-eight pounds sterling—English money being at that time still a legal tender.

Much excitement was created by the agitation of the question of the market's removal, the saloon-keepers and others who had places of business contiguous naturally fearing that such action would bring to them serious business loss. The matter was put to a popular vote, resulting in the defeat of those opposing the removal. The victors desired to celebrate the event, and accordingly organized a torchlight procession, in which a large number of the people joined. On the night of the "jubilee," while the procession was passing through Hargett Street, some one threw a stone, which struck a member of the saloon faction, whereupon a riot at once followed. Blows with bottles, bricks and sticks were freely exchanged, but with one exception no injuries were sustained. Jack Buffaloe received a slight wound with a knife in the hands of some unknown opponent.

The conditions existing about the bar-rooms and in the dens

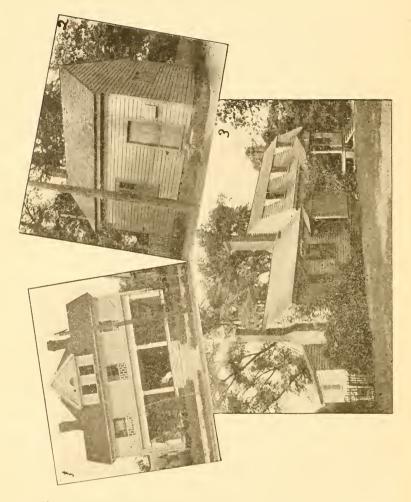
around the old market constituted the principal reason for the better element of society being anxious for the change. The locality was then called "Grog Alley." Wilmington Street, between Hargett and Martin, was known as "Cologne."

Raleigh had no police force at that period, a town constable (who at this time was James Murray) being all the protection, in that respect, the city had—the night watch, composed of private citizens, not going on duty till 9 p. M.

After the destruction of the old market building on Hargett Street, a new one was erected on Fayetteville and on the present site. The structure was a small affair, though it had a hall above for public entertainments. It had not, however, any rooms devoted to offices for city officials. Indeed, all the town officers, besides the commissioners (as the aldermen were then called), were the mayor, clerk, and town constable, the clerk performing the functions of tax collector. The mayor's office was compelled to do duty for this entire business. This was in a small brick building in the rear of the market, and fronted on Wilmington Street. In the rear of this room was the "guardhouse," as it was popularly termed.

The butchers doing business at the old market house were Eldridge Smith, J. J. Christophers, and Shadrach Weddon. It is stated on the authority of one of the older inhabitants that the demand for fresh beef was so meagre and the population so small that before the slaughtering of any animals was undertaken the butchers from time to time would call on the people and take their orders, that the former might accommodate the supply of fresh meats to the demand.

Eldridge Smith was the father-in-law of the late John Henry Boner, North Carolina's distinguished poet, who married Charlotte, Mr. Smith's second daughter. Mrs. Boner is still living, a resident of Winston, N. C.



- (1) RESIDENCE OF HON, GEO, E. BADGER.
- (2) HOUSE IN WHICH JUDGE WM, GASTON WROTE THE "OLD NORTH STATE."
- (3) RESIDENCE OF COL. JOEL LANF, ORIGINAL OWNER OF RALEIGH'S SITE.

# OLD=TIME PUBLIC (OR "FREE") SCHOOLS

While the private schools of Raleigh were, as a rule, of a high order, the "free schools," as the common or public schools were sometimes opprobriously termed, were confined to the lower grades of study-reading, writing, and arithmetic. The schoolhouses here were built about 1841, Favetteville and Halifax streets being the dividing line between two districts. The Eastern Ward school-house was in Moore Square, usually known as the "Baptist Grove"; the Western, on William Boylan's land, immediately west of the land of Sylvester Smith. This latter was abandoned in a year or two, and another built on the southwest corner of Cabarrus and McDowell streets, and known as the Gum Spring School. After a few years a third, designed for females only, was built at the northwest corner of the old City Cemetery. The Cabarrus and McDowell Street house was sold to the gas company in 1858, and another erected in Nash Square. Subsequently the school was taught in an old field (on which now stands a block of residences) immediately west of the residence of the late C. S. Allen, on West Hargett Street. The late E. B. Thomas was the teacher for two years or more. The Eastern Ward School, in the "Baptist Grove" (Moore Square), was taught by the late William T. Womble, referred to elsewhere.

"It was not at all uncommon," says the North Carolina historian, Mr. Stephen B. Weeks, in commenting on the old-time "free school," "to find the school-houses without ground or loft floors, and with chimneys built of sticks and dirt. Fuel was supplied by brush, which the children were sent out every few hours to gather; and about the fire there was a perpetual scramble for the inside position, while the young men and women and older children eiphered out of doors in the sun, forming very social but not studious little parties on the sunny side of the surrounding trees." Continuing, Mr. Weeks says: "The large majority of teachers instructed only in the elementary branches of spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic. English grammar was not taught, perhaps, in a majority of the schools, and geography, as a general thing, was an unknown science. The teacher,

7

in most cases a law unto himself and a neighborhood oracle, knew little of the methods of his brethren in other places, and never regarded himself as an element of a general system; and his progress was only in the mechanical art of writing. The method of teaching was extremely primitive. To look in the book and make a decent droning noise of any kind, not out of the common key, would insure immunity from the all-potent rod. There were no lectures, few explanations, no oral instruction. To get through the book was the great end, and to whip well, the paramount means."

# THE NAT TURNER INSURRECTION AND ITS EFFECT UPON THE PEOPLE OF RALEIGH

When Nat Turner's massacre of fifty-five persons occurred in Southampton, Virginia, in 1831, the whole of Raleigh was placed under arms. The able-bodied were divided into four companies, each to patrol the streets every fourth night. The old men were organized as "Silver Grays." The fortress was the Presbyterian Church, and it was agreed that whenever the State-house bell (which hung in a belfry in the southwest corner of the capitol park) should sound the alarm, the women and children were to take refuge within its protecting walls. A few nights thereafter. John O'Rourke's blacksmith shop took fire, and one of the most fearful and exciting scenes ever beheld in Raleigh was that of hundreds of women and children flying through the streets to the place of common refuge. It is said of the late Col. James Fontlerov Taylor, who was then a mere boy, that he also became excited, and, seizing his father's sword, brandished it in the air and declared his purpose to there die in defense of the household. The negroes were frightened more than the whites. They fled and hid under houses, in garden shrubbery, lay between corn rows-anywhere.

There never was a time when the colored people of Raleigh would have risen against our people. It is greatly to the eredit of both races that, notwithstanding party animosity and sudden emancipation, the kindly personal feeling between the whites and their old servants and descendants has never been interrupted.

# RELIGIOUS

For a long time after the foundation of the city the people worshipped in the State-house or court-house. The great Methodist bishop, Asbury, held a "big meeting" in the former place in 1800.

In 1805 or 1806 William Glendenning, a native of Scotland, removed to Raleigh and established a grocery store on New Bern Avenue, opposite the present Episcopal rectory. He had been a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but seceded with James O'Kelly. He built the first church in the city, on Blount Street, between Morgan and Hargett, and called it Bethel. He became insane and was called the "Crazy Parson," and, of course, made little religious impression on the community.

#### THE METHODIST CHURCH

The first Methodist Church built in Raleigh was constructed of hewn logs, and stood in Joel Lane's woods, on what was then Halifax Road, about where Colonel Heck's residence now stands, on Blount Street, and was called Asbury Meeting House. Bishop Asbury was probably the founder of this church, in 1784, as he traveled frequently into North Carolina, and Wake Court-House was an important point.

In 1811 the Methodists had finished their church, the first erected after the organization of the city, on the lot donated by Willie Jones, of Halifax, and bought by him at the sale of 1792.

This church having been destroyed by fire in 1839, another was erected in 1841. Benjamin B. Smith, Raleigh's leading merchant, contributed three hundred dollars toward this object. This church was removed a few years ago to give way to the present imposing edifice. It has a seating capacity of eight hundred. Mrs. Badger, the mother of Hon. George E. Badger, was a prominent member of this church after coming here from New Bern, and often led in prayer, or "prayed in public," as it was termed.

Among the early pastors were Bennett T. Blake, John Kerr,

John T. Brame, John E. Edwards, R. O. Burton, William E. Pell, Joseph H. Wheeler, L. L. Hendren, N. F. Reid, John S. Long.

Of those who were prominently connected with the church in its earlier days were Miss Emma Hunter, Miss Louisa Hill, Mrs. Sarah McCauley, Misses Susan and Emma White, Mrs. Eliza Lemay, Mrs. Lucinda Tucker, Henry J. Brown, Mrs. Lucy Evans, Rev. Thomas J. Lemay, L. W. Peck, S. H. Young, C. W. D. Hutchings, John C. Palmer, Mrs. Ann R. Lipscomb, Henry Porter, Mrs. Elizabeth Busbee, John Myatt, Miss Priscilla McKee, Eldridge Smith.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Baptists were next to organize a congregation. This was in 1812, and a church building of an humble character was erected on Moore Square, or in what was then known as the Baptist Grove. The bell was of the size and sound of those generally in use by tobacco factories. In this grove the founders of the first Baptist Church worshipped. There is high authority for the statement that the members were accustomed each to take a tallow candle to this humble building in order to produce a "dim, religious light" (so conducive to spirituality, it was thought) for services at night. The membership of the church, it is said, was never more than eighteen—seven males and eleven females. Of the former, there were Madison Royster, James Nunn, J. D. Briggs, Mark Williams, and W. C. Upchurch. The late Mrs. Alfred Williams was among the lady members.

About 1835, owing to differences of opinion among the members, dissension arose, and a new and better edifice was accordingly erected at the southeast corner of Wilmington and Morgan streets. The pastors of this church, in the order named, were Revs. Amos J. Battle, Louis Dupree, T. W. Toby, J. J. Finch, G. W. Johnston, T. E. Skinner.

In 1858 the present imposing First Baptist Church was erected. Rev. Dr. T. E. Skinner was the first pastor. He was one of the broadest-minded ministers and profoundest theologians of his day, and a gentleman of the old school—that type

100

of men that are gradually passing away. Possessed of a deep charity for his fellow-man, he was noted for his broad benevolence, though in its dispensations he was modest, never letting his left hand know what his right hand did. He died several years ago, at an advanced age.

Among those identified with the membership of the First Baptist Church in its early history were Mrs. C. H. Amis (mother of the author of this work), Mrs. Alfred Williams, Miss Lucinda Briggs, Miss Sallie Towles, Miss Selina Jenkins, T. H. Briggs, P. F. Peseud, J. J. Briggs, James D. Royster, M. B. Royster, A. M. Lewis, Lynn Adams, Len H. Adams, James D. Nunn, Jordan Womble, Jr., Robert S. Jones.

A prominent feature of the Sunday school of this church is the infant class. The class was organized in 1865, with but twelve pupils. Dr. W. I. Royster was the first teacher in charge.

In 1874 a few members of this church, led by Messrs. N. B. Broughton and the late J. S. Allen, organized a new congregation and purchased on Swain Street a house of worship and denominated it the Second Baptist Church. The congregation assumed in a year or two such proportions that it became necessary to secure a more commodious structure, and a site was accordingly purchased on the corner of Hargett and Person streets, upon which was erected the Tabernacle Baptist Church. It has recently been enlarged, at a cost of \$25,000. Its seating capacity is about twelve hundred. The Sunday school is the largest in the city, and its fame in this department of religious work extends throughout the country, due in a great measure to the zeal and popularity of Mr. N. B. Broughton, known throughout the State as foremost in all that makes for the advancement, moral and material, of the people.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Steps were taken to organize an Episcopal Church in Raleigh about 1820, Rev. John Phillips, of Calvary Church, Tarboro, being missionary in charge. In 1822 a vestry was elected, consisting of Chief Justice John Louis Taylor, William H. Haywood, and Dr. Burges. A wooden church was built in 1829. It was situated a little nearer Edenton Street than the present beautiful edifice, known as Christ Church.

About 1845 or 1846 the present stone church was erected under the supervision of Mr. Upjohn, the leading ecclesiastical architect of the country. The first rector was Rev. John Ravenscroft. He was succeeded by Rev. George W. Freeman, who resigned in 1840, when Rev. Richard S. Mason, a man of great learning, was elected, who ministered to the congregation until his death, in 1874. The original vestrymen of the church were John Louis Taylor, Dr. Burges, William H. Haywood, Jr. The prominent communicants in early times were Gavin Hogg, Duncan Cameron, Thomas P. Devereux, George E. Badger, Charles L. Hinton, Charles Manly, George W. Mordecai, John H. Bryan, R. M. Saunders, James McKimmon, William H. Battle, Thomas D. Hogg, Kemp P. Battle, William E. Anderson, the late R. H. Battle, P. A. Wiley.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The first Presbyterian congregation in Raleigh was organized in 1806. The first regular pastor was Rev. William Turner, of Virginia, his elders being Judge Henry Potter, William Shaw, and Thomas Emons. The religious services were held in the hall of the House of Commons. The first church was erected in 1817, and Rev. William McPheeters became the first pastor. Rev. Drury Lacy was long a pastor, occupying the pulpit of his church for eighteen consecutive years. Rev. J. M. Atkinson was also one of the pastors. The present handsome edifice was erected in 1899. It has a seating capacity of one thousand. The following were among the prominent members of this church in its early history: H. D. Turner, S. W. Whiting, William Peace, Jesse Brown, Charles Dewey, John Primrose, J. M. Towles.

Until 1827 the Sunday schools of the several churches were united in one, which was known as the Union Sunday School. Miss Lucinda Briggs represented the Baptist denomination, and a more carnest and faithful disciple of Christianity this city has never known. Two daughters of Dr. McPheeters represented the Presbyterian, and Miss Louisa Hill the Methodist denomination. Webster's blue-back speller was one of the books used. The first Young Men's Christian Association in Raleigh was instituted in 1859, with H. P. McCoy as president and W. J. Young as secretary. The object of the organization was said to be "to visit the sick, administer to the wants of the needy, establish Sunday schools, distribute tracts," etc.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

The first mass ever celebrated in Raleigh was by the Rev. Father Peter Wheelan, about the year 1832, in a boarding-house kept by Matthew Shaw, a Presbyterian. A Catholic church was built here in 1834, at a cost of \$800. It was dedicated by Bishop England, in 1835, who often said mass and preached. In 1859 the building which had been the Baptist Church, corner of Morgan and Wilmington streets, was purchased, and in 1860 formally dedicated by Bishop Lynch, of Charleston. The first pastor was Rev. J. V. McNamara, who was installed in 1869, until which time the church had been served by missionary priests. The present church edifice is on the corner of Hillsboro and McDowell streets and was purchased in 1875, at a cost of \$13,000. The pastor is Rev. Thomas P. Griffin.

# EARLY HOTELS, OR TAVERNS

The hotels, or taverns, as they were formerly called, were of a primitive nature. In 1803 Henry II. Cook advertised that at "Wake Old Court-House, about a quarter of a mile of the Statehouse, he can accommodate ten or twelve gentlemen with board during the session of the General Assembly, and will take a few horses to feed at 2s. 6d. a day." The court-house records show that English money was current till 1810.

In the same year the "Indian Queen," kept by Captain Scott, was advertised as the best hotel in the city, "with thirteen rooms, nine of which have fireplaces." This was on the site of the present Federal court-house and post office.

Another hotel, or tavern, of that period was opened by Peter Casso, in 1804, on Fayetteville Street. The proprietor advertised that "Northern and Southern stages leave his door three times a week." On the first of July, 1812, Charles Parish opened a new hotel and called it "The Eagle." This was on the site now occupied by the State Agricultural Building. It was of three stories, and the same which was afterwards known as the Gnion Hotel. With the exception of the State-house, this was the first brick building erected in the city. The following was the proprietor's announcement to the public:

"Charles Parish informs his friends and the public that his tavern is now open for the reception of travelers and boarders in the new three-story building north of the State-house and fronting Union Square. The house is spacious, completely furnished, and the stables equal to any. For a well-supplied table (served from a neat and cleanly kitchen), luxuries of the rooms, beds, attendance, etc., it is determined that this tavern shall excel any in the Southern States.

"N. B.—An ice-house and bathing rooms will be constructed by next season."

The ice-house and bathing rooms were probably the earliest introduction of these luxuries among the growing refinements of the city.

John Marshall and John Mares had also opened hotels, or taverns. These were frame buildings. Indeed, for thirty years after the foundation of the city (1792 until 1822) there were but four brick structures. These were the Eagle Hotel, the Bank of New Bern (the site of the Administration Building, at the head of Fayetteville Street), the Presbyterian Church, and *The Register* printing office. The Governor's Palace was of brick, but this was beyond the limits of the city.

# THE BIRTHPLACE OF A PRESIDENT—ANDREW JOHNSON

No man known to the history of any people ever rose, perhaps, to such distinction from so humble a beginning as Andrew Johnson, better known as the tailor-President. He first saw the light of day in Raleigh, on the 29th of December, 1808. At the age of ten years he was apprenticed to Mr. James Litchford (grand-

father of Mr. Henry Litchford) to learn the trade of a tailor. Before his term of apprenticeship expired he resolved to seek a field of usefulness elsewhere. He and Neal Brown, the latter also a young man (and the father of the late W. M. Brown) were intimate friends, and to Neal Andrew confided his intention of "running away" from his employer. Brown agreed to assist him in doing so, and to that end carried his friend Andrew's luggage, or carpet-sack of his meagre belongings, to a safe distance on the road outside of town, in order to facilitate the latter's escape. Johnson journeyed on foot from here to Laurens Court-House, S. C., where he followed his trade for two years. There he became engaged to be married to the daughter of a gentleman of wealth and position, but was refused her hand because of his poverty. He returned to Raleigh in 1826, but, after remaining here but a few months, went to Greenville, Tenn., where he was married. Up to this time he knew nothing of writing or arithmetic. His wife, however, sedulously labored to instruct him in those branches of rudimentary education, and with success. In 1829 he became an alderman; in 1830, mayor; in 1835 he was sent to the Legislature. Here he made his maiden speech on public affairs. In 1841 he was elected to the State Senate, and in 1843 he was first chosen as a Representative in Congress. In this position he served until 1853. He was twice elected Governor. In 1857 he was sent to the United States Senate for a full term, ending in 1863. And, finally, after filling almost every official position in the gift of the people, he became President of the United States, which last position he obtained, however, by the occasion of Lincoln's death while in office. The house in which this remarkable man was born is still in existence. For many years it stood on East Cabarrus Street, between Wilmington and Blount streets, but a few years since was removed to Pullen Park, where it is now viewed with curiosity by all who visit that resort.

With reference to the "runing away" of Andrew Johnson from his employer, the following article may be of interest. It seems to conflict with the popular tradition that he "ran away" from Mr. Litchford, a leading tailor at that period. For this article

#### HISTORICAL RALEIGH

the author is indebted to Col. Charles E. Johnson, president of the Raleigh Banking and Trust Company. The article appeared in *The Raleigh Star and Gazette* of June 25, 1824:

# "Ten Dollars Reward.

"Ran away from the subscriber, on the night of the 15th instant, two apprentice boys, legally bound, named William and Andrew Johnson. They are much of a height, about five feet four or five inches, and fair complexion. They went off with two other apprentices advertised by Messrs. William and Charles Fowler. When they went away they were well elad—blue cloth coats, new hats, and light-colored homespun pants. The maker's name in the crown of the hats is Theodore Clark. I will pay the above reward to any person who will deliver said apprentices to me in Raleigh, or I will give the above reward for Andrew Johnson alone. JAMES J. SELBY, Tailor.

"Raleigh, N. C., June 24, 1824."

NOTE.—The reader's attention is here called to the chapter entitled "Andrew Johnson's Visit to His Boyhood Home."

## **EDUCATIONAL**

The Raleigh Academy, inaugurated in 1802, was a corporation chartered in that year, and was situated in what was then ealled Burke's Garden, otherwise known as Burke Square, the site of the Governor's Mansion. The trustees were John Raven, William White, Sherwood Haywood, Theophilus Hunter, John Ingles, Nathaniel Jones, Matthew McCullers, William Hinton, Simon Turner, Samuel High, Joseph Gales, John Marshall, William Boylan, Henry Seawell. The school was for both young men and young ladies. Great stress was laid on Latin and on the training of the boys, while the education of the girls was confined to the English branches. The boys were instructed as if they were designed for one of the learned professions. The girls were educated to be good spellers and readers, to be well acquainted with geography, and their hands were trained to be

106

able to use deftly the needle. Many of them, too, learned to play the piano or guitar under a music teacher of reputation, an Englishman named Thomas Sambourne.

In 1810 Rev. William McPheeters, of Virginia, a young minister of the Presbyterian Church, was elected by the trustees of the academy, not only to teach, but to be "pastor of the city." He was described as a man of learning and of the strongest character, of great personal magnetism, and an admirable teacher, kind to all, but inflexibly severe to offenders. He preached most acceptably in the State-house until 1817, when the Presbyterian Church was erected. He gave up the academy in 1826. In 1837 he spent a year in Fayetteville in charge of a large female seminary, and resigned on account of failing health. For the same reason he declined the tender of the presidency of Davidson College. He returned to Raleigh, and died in 1842.

St. Mary's School, for young ladies, was founded in 1842 by Rev. Aldert Smedes, who had rare qualifications for this work. He was a man of big brain and great heart. During the privations of the great Civil War, and in the troublous years afterwards, the doors of his school were kept open, even when he was suffering a pecuniary loss. His benefactions in the way of free tuition and board on credit, at all times liberal, were in those days princely. The buildings of this school were erected in 1832 as a school for boys, but failed in 1838 for lack of proper support. The present rector is Rev. G. W. Lay.

Joshua Lumsden taught a school for boys. The late Thomas H. Briggs was one of his pupils.

Mrs. Martindale's school for boys and girls will be remembered pleasantly by many of her old pupils. She was a very thorough teacher and a good disciplinarian. Her school was on the corner of Morgan and Person streets. Miss Eliza Hill conducted a school of like character in the old Masonic Temple. This was a two-story frame building, which stood on the corner of Dawson and Morgan streets.

In 1840 Messrs. Gray and Dorratt opened their "North Carolina Classical, English and Mathematical Institute" near the capitol, and the same year Silas Bigelow established a school for young men. About this period the Methodist Female Seminary, under the direction of Rev. Bennett T. Blake, was also then in a flourishing condition. This was on Hillsboro Street, between Dawson and McDowell. Later principals of this school were Rev. D. R. Bruton, Rev. W. E. Pell, Rev. Mr. Christian, and perhaps others.

Jefferson Madison Lovejoy, or "Old Jeff," as his boys called him, was the last of the old-time schools for males. This school was established in 1842 and became famous as one of the best institutions of learning, of its kind, in the State. Many of those who were his pupils are to-day among the most prominent and influential men of the city. The school was on the site of the Governor's Mansion and was conducted with much success until the close of the Civil War. Among those now living among us who were pupils of Mr. Lovejoy are Hon. John Nichols, Charles McKimmon, Dr. W. I. Royster, and others.

Rev. Drury Lacy also conducted a very superior school for boys. He was the father of Mr. B. R. Lacy, State Treasurer.

The common school, or "old-field free school," as it was sometimes termed, is referred to elsewhere. It may be here stated, however, that while the education of the masses did not escape the attention of the founders of our State Government (for we find a provision to this effect in the Constitution of 1776), yet it was not until 1852 that anything like a working system of public education was adopted. Calvin H. Wiley was made State Superintendent.

Late in the forties the Sedgwick Female Seminary was opened. It was situated on Halifax, between North and Johnson streets, on the lot now occupied by the residence of C. C. McDonald. The seminary was under the superintendence of Mrs. Finch, wife of Rev. Joseph J. Finch, who was at that time pastor of the Baptist Church. After the death of Mr. Finch, which occurred in 1850, Mrs. Finch was assisted in conducting the school by Rev. G. M. L. Finch and a corps of able teachers, who instructed in all the branches usually taught in seminaries. Among her pupils was Mrs. Roxana Dodd, widow of the late W. H. Dodd. Mr. and Mrs. Finch were the parents of Mrs. Dr. W. I. Royster, Mrs. Dr. William T. Hodge and William H. Finch, in his day a versatile writer for the press and a leading citizen.

In 1860 Albert H. Dowell organized a classical school, for boys. The school-house was near the residence of the late Henry Mordecai, just beyond the city limits. Among his pupils were Samuel F. Mordecai, Joel Whitaker, Charles E. Johnson, J. I. Johnson, T. H. Briggs, James A. Briggs, Willis Whitaker, Peter Pescud, James Boylan, William Boylan and J. Pugh Haywood. The originators and promoters of the school were Wilson Whitaker and other prominent gentlemen of means. Mr. Dowell is said to have been one of the most thorough and capable teachers of his time. He was the father of Mrs. D. G. Conn, of this city, and of Julian C. Dowell, a leading citizen and prominent patent attorney of Washington, D. C.

The Select School for Girls of the Misses Partridge (Sophia and Caroline, the latter subsequently becoming Mrs. James Jordan) was opened in 1846. It was held in high esteem, as shown by the liberal patronage it enjoyed for nearly twenty years. The school was situated on East Hargett Street, near Swain. The Partridge family were natives of Newark, N. J., and came to Raleigh but a short while prior to the opening of the school.

Mr. and Mrs. John Bobbitt also conducted schools at this period. Mrs. Bobbitt was an aunt of the Misses Partridge and Mrs. Jordan, above mentioned, and came here from Louisburg, where she and her husband had been engaged in teaching. After the death of Mr. Bobbitt his widow assisted Miss Sophia Partridge in the conduct of her school. One of their pupils was Mrs. P. D. B. (Freeman) Arrington, of Raleigh, a lady of decided convictions and a pronounced woman suffragist.

No institution of learning in Raleigh was ever more favorably known than that of Mrs. Eliza Taylor, who, shortly after the death of her husband (Attorney-General Taylor), in 1828, opened a select school for boys and girls, on the corner of Hargett and Salisbury streets, which she conducted almost without interruption for more than forty years. Dr. Thomas D. Hogg, Bishop Beckwith and A. M. McPheeters were among her first pupils.

A more historic residence and its appurtenances does not stand in Raleigh than that known as the "Old Taylor Place," which has been in the Taylor and Busbee families since early in the last century. The house then stood on Hillsboro Street and was owned by Judge Potter, who in 1818 sold it to Col. James F. Taylor. The building was then removed to its present site. The little "office" on the corner was subsequently built by the new owner, who used it for a law office. After his death it was occupied by Judge Gaston, who was Mrs. Taylor's uncle and guardian. It was here that this distinguished Carolinian and eminent jurist wrote the renowned poem, which was subsequently set to music and since known as the "Old North State," This was in 1835. The poem was suggested by Mrs. Taylor, who, having heard her daughter, Miss Louisa, then but thirteen years of age, render a song having a particularly pleasing air, thought the music appropriate for a patriotic hymn. This view she communicated to Judge Gaston, who at once complied with Mrs. Taylor's request to write the poem, as above stated. Miss Louisa Taylor was the first to sing the hymn. She is still living, residing in the same old homestead of her childhood days. She is now ninety years of age. The piano on which it was first played is still in the family.

Peace Institute was not opened until 1868, though its erection had begun before the Civil War. This school is at the northern terminus of Wilmington Street and occupies large and wellarranged brick buildings, in an oak grove of about fifteen acres. It is well patronized. The first principal was Rev. Robert Burwell, D.D.

Shaw University (colored) was opened in 1865. It had its origin in the formation of a theological class of freedmen in the old Guion Hotel (the site of the State Agricultural Building), with Rev. H. M. Tupper and his wife as teachers. Subsequently the school was removed to the corner of Blount and Cabarrus streets, and until 1870 known as the Raleigh Institute. Buildings were erected from time to time, until 1879, when it was incorporated as Shaw University. The institution has law and medical departments, and continues in a prosperous condition. The president is Dr. C. F. Meserve.

## EARLY LAWYERS

One of the first practicing lawyers connected with the history of Raleigh was Henry Seawell. He was born in 1774, in what was then Bute (now Franklin) County, and came here in 1800. After serving as Attorney-General, he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court, which position he filled with much credit. He was said to be a lawyer of great ability. His wife was Miss Grizelle Hinton, whom he married in 1800. He was the father of the late Richard Seawell, of Raleigh, and grandfather of Mr. Joseph L. Seawell, the very efficient Clerk of the Supreme Court, and Mr. R. B. Seawell, Commissioner of Public Works of the City of Raleigh.

A contemporary of Mr. Seawell was Peter Browne, who came here in the early part of the last century. He was the owner of the land later purchased by William Boylan in the western section of the city. He died in 1833, aged sixty-two years.

Moses Mordecai was another early attorney. Coming to this State from New York, he settled in Greenville, and came to Raleigh about 1820. He was a jurist of note and an advocate of great ability. He died in 1824. He was the grandfather of Samuel F. Mordecai, Esq., of Raleigh, one of the State's ablest jurists. He is now professor of law in Trinity College, Durham.

Another attorney of distinction was Gavin Hogg. Removing here from Bertie in 1820, he soon had a large practice, which, however, was confined to the Supreme and Federal courts.

James F. Taylor was another lawyer of celebrity. He graduated at the State University in 1810, and in 1825 was elected Attorney-General. He died in 1828, at the age of thirty-seven years.

Hiram W. Husted and G. Wash. Haywood were also lawyers of prominence more than half a century ago. Mr. Husted was possessed of fine literary attainments. In politics he was an ardent Whig. In 1844 he was the editor of *The Clarion*, the campaign organ in Raleigh of the Whig party.

Charles Manly, too, was a lawyer of considerable note. He was elected Governor on the Whig ticket in 1848 and filled many other offices of honor and trust.

William H. Haywood was another ilustrious lawyer of early times. He was born here in 1801, and in 1822 commenced the practice of his profession, in which he carned great distinction. He was the father of Edward Graham Haywood, also a lawyer of eminence.

## LAWYERS OF LATER PERIODS

Prominent among the lawyers of later periods were Hon. George E. Badger, B. F. Moore (father of Messrs. Benjamin M., Van C., and James Moore), Perrin Busbee (grandfather of Perrin Busbee, Esq.), Thomas (Governor) Bragg. Henry W. Miller, Gen. L. O'B. Branch, Gen. W. R. Cox. General Cox is the father of Messrs. Albert and Francis Cox, prominent members of the Raleigh Bar.

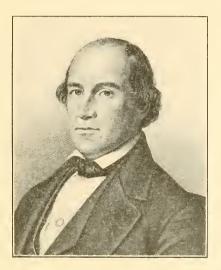
Judge Badger enjoyed the distinction of serving as Secretary of the Navy under President W. H. Harrison. He also represented the State in the United States Senate during a portion of the period that Daniel Webster served in that body, from 1848 to 1855. He was born in New Bern in 1795 and resided in Raleigh from 1825 until his death, which occurred in 1866. Thomas Bragg and B. F. Moore were truly great lawyers. Mr. Moore accumulated a large fortune. He was born in 1801; died 1878. Mr. Bragg became a jurist and statesman of great distinction, and served a while as Attorney-General in the Confederate States Cabinet.

At the memorial services of Mr. Moore, held by the Bar of Raleigh, Edward Graham Haywood, himself one of the greatest lawyers of his time in North Carolina, among other things, said of Mr. Moore that he was the "wisest man he ever knew, and was recognized as a distinct and efficient moral power in regulating the social and political welfare of the State."

Perrin Busbee was an attorney whose ability and great popularity would have insured for him the enjoyment of the highest offices in the State, but for his death at an early age, which occurred in 1853.

Henry W. Miller was a lawyer of great cloquence. He was a native of Virginia, but came to North Carolina in early life and graduated at the University in 1834. He was the grandfather of Mr. Henry W. Miller, of Atlanta, prominent in the affairs of the Southern Railway.

Hon. Kemp Plummer Battle was for many years a resident of Raleigh. He came here about the year 1852 and commenced the practice of law and built up a lucrative practise. Afterwards he was State Treasurer. When the State University was reorganized Mr. Battle became its president, and at present he fills the



GEORGE EDMUND BADGER (1795-1866) Statesman and Jurist

chair of history, for which he is so eminently qualified. He is a man of fine literary attainments, and few men have contributed more to the history of Raleigh and the State. Mr. Battle is a man of high social attainments, agreeable manners, and one of the most beloved men in the State.

[Mention is made of the late R. H. Battle elsewhere.]

Other lawyers of different periods in the eity's history were: Quentin Busbee, Judge George V. Strong, Judge Daniel G. Fowle, Gen. L. O'B. Branch, Sion H. Rogers, Kemp Marriott,

Edward Graham Haywood, Col. Thomas C. Fuller, Sannel A. Ashe, H. A. Gilliam, Sannel F. Phillips, Joseph B. Batchelor, Kemp P. Battle, W. H. Pace, W. S. Mason, George M. Smedes, A. M. Lewis, R. G. Lewis, Charles K. Lewis, Benjamin B. Lewis, Richard C. Badger (son of George E. Badger), John Gatling, George H. Snow, Moses A. Bledsoe, W. H. Bledsoe, John E. Bledsoe, Spier Whitaker, R. O. Burton, S. G. Ryan, T. M. Argo, Judge T. R. Purnell, C. M. Busbee, F. H. Busbee, W. H. Day, J. N. Holding, R. H. Battle, Judge James E. Shepherd. The last-mentioned ten have died within the last decade.

Prominently identified also with the distinguished Raleigh lawyers in his day was Hon. Augustus S. Merrimon, a native of Buncombe County, who, from a plain farmer's son, arose to the proud position of United States Senator. As a jurist he was the peer of the ablest lawyers in North Carolina; as a patriot, while a representative in the State Legislature he originated legislation the good influence of which is felt to this day; and as a United States Senator he grappled with the mightiest problems then before the American people. For many years he served with distinction as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State. He was born September 30, 1830, and died November 14, 1892. In early life he married Miss Margaret Baird, of Buncombe County. Of the sons and daughters surviving them are Branch H., a leading citizen of Greensboro; William B., of Greensboro, prominent in insurance circles of the State; Mary P. (Mrs. Lee S. Overman), Maggie S. (Mrs. John Kinney), of Raleigh; Mande L. (Mrs. J. L. Cunninggim), of Nashville, Tenn.; Charles J., of New York.

## GENERAL LA FAYETTE'S VISIT TO RALEIGH

The expected arrival in Raleigh in 1825 of the distinguished Gilbert Montier—Marquis de La Fayette, or General La Fayette—created no little enthusiasm in the minds of the people, and was anticipated as one of the most interesting events ever having occurred in our history. From *The Raleigh Register* of March 1, 1825, is taken the following:

"This great and good man has, ere this, arrived within our

State borders. Before our paper is again issued, we shall have welcomed to our city the hero whose military fame, unsullied patriotism and unmerited sufferings have excited the admiration of all who have either witnessed or heard of his noble deeds and virtuous conduct."

In its issue of March 8, 1825, *The Register* contained the following description of La Fayette's arrival:

"On Tuesday night they (La Fayette, his son, George Washington, and secretary) slept at Col. Allen Page's, eleven miles from this city, and about 12 o'clock on Wednesday arrived in town. They were met a few miles from this place by the welldisciplined corps of cavalry, under the command of Col. Thomas Polk, of Mecklenburg. The General and suite alighted from their carriages and were introduced to the company, individually, after which, preceded by the cavalry and followed by nearly a hundred citizens on horseback, who had gone to meet him, they proceeded to this city. At the limits thereof they were met by the handsome company of light infantry, commanded by John S. Ruffin, which received him with military honors. Here the General again alighted and was presented to each member of the company, the interest of which scene was heightened by fine martial music from an excellent band. After this ceremony the procession moved in the following order to the Government House: First, the cavalry; then followed the infantry, succeeding which, in an open barouche, drawn by four elegant irongrays, with out-riders, were General La Fayette and Col. William Polk; after which, in carriages, also drawn by four horses each, were George W. La Fayette, the secretary-M. Le Vasseur-the State escort, etc. As the cavalcade proceeded, a Federal salute was fired from cannon placed in the Capitol Square, on reaching which the General was greeted with the cheers of the assembled multitude. Every door, window and piazza on the street was crowded with ladies, who manifested their gratification by waving their handkerchiefs, etc. On reaching the Government House the military filed off on each side, leaving a space through which the General, suite and escort passed. In the vestibule they were received by the Governor and committee

of arrangements and conducted to the reception chamber, where were the heads of the departments, judiciary and other citizens. Governor Burton then welcomed him in an eloquent address. In the evening a ball was given, complimentary to the General, held at the Government House. In the centre of the room, surmounting the pillars, appeared, in large golden character, the name LA FAYETTE. Though no military trophies adorned the walls, no splendid ornaments excited admiration, yet there were two subjects which spoke to the memory and feeling—a large, fulllength portrait of Washington and the *living* presence of his great coadjutor in the work of glory."

Suspended to the wall of the Senate hall in the capitol there may now be seen a beautiful lithographic representation of General La Fayette and Miss Betsy Haywood (daughter of Treasurer Haywood and sister of Dr. E. Burke Haywood) as they appeared viewing in admiration the Canova statue of Washington in the rotunda of the capitol. The following is the inscription at the foot of the picture:

"Canova's statue of Gen. George Washington as it appeared on the pedestal in the State-house rotunda at Raleigh, North Carolina.

"A beautiful light, falling from the dome window upon the slab of marble, illuminates the whole statue.

"La Fayette is represented viewing this masterly representation of his beloved General.

"Respectfully dedicated to the Legislature of North Carolina by J. Weisman,

"Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1840, by J. Weisman, in the Clerk's office of the District Court of the Eastern District of Pa.

"P. S. DUVAL, Lith., Phila."

## A DISTINGUISHED VISITOR-HENRY CLAY

No event that had ever occurred in the history of Raleigh was hailed with so much joy or aroused more enthusiasm than the visit, in April, 1844, of Henry Clay, the Whig candidate for President. Thousands of people came from various parts of the

116

State to do honor to the statesman. The hotels were all full, as were the boarding-houses, and more than a thousand persons camped out, in the suburbs of the city, having journeyed their way to Raleigh in wagons—a great number of them many miles—in full expectation of caring for themselves while here in this manner. Four or five acres were closely studded with vehicles of every description, with baggage wagons and tents of every form and variety.

Mr. Clay arrived on the 12th of April, at 7 o'clock in the evening, under escort of a committee who had gone to meet him, accompanied by Captain Stith's eavalry, Captain Lucas' infantry and the committee of reception. On his arrival here, Hon. George E. Badger delivered an address of welcome, after which Mr. Clay was escorted to the Governor's Palace, where he was introduced to the chief executive. Later he was escorted to the residence of Mr. Badger, at whose home he was the guest during his sojourn here.

On the next day a procession formed at the Capitol Square at 11 o'clock. It then moved to the Governor's Palace, where Mr. Clay was received in an open carriage drawn by four gray horses, and escorted to the capitol. Here, after being introduced to the vast assemblage of people present, he delivered an address of two hours' length.

Then followed a big barbeeue at Benehan's Grove. Mr. T. H. Snow (grandfather of the prominent attorney, W. B. Snow, Esq.), who was orderly sergeant of the Raleigh Guards, was chairman of the committee of arrangements. (Benehan's Grove was on the square or block bounded by Morgan, Bloodworth, Blount, and Hargett streets.)

At night the city was illuminated in honor of Mr. Clay, and a grand display of fireworks was witnessed, under the direction of Col. W. H. H. Tucker.

The next day, being Sunday, Mr. Clay attended divine worship at Edenton Street Methodist Church.

An interesting incident of Mr. Clay's visit was the presentation to him, by Miss Lucilla Harriss, of Granville County, of a beautiful silk vest pattern, "of her own manufacture, from the cocoon to the beautiful fabric, with the request that he should wear it when he shall deliver his inaugural address on the 4th of March, 1845, as President of the United States." Alas!

Mr. Clay received the vest with many thanks, most heartily and delicately expressed, and said that if he lived and should be the choice of the people for the presidency he would be too glad to comply with the request. He then turned and exhibited the vest to the audience, who "applauded in rapturous peals of gratulation," as one enthusiastic supporter of the Whig candidate expressed it.

The distinguished guest left Raleigh Monday for Petersburg, under escort of a special committee from that city.

It was in Raleigh that Mr. Clay wrote the ill-fated letter opposing the annexation of Texas to the United States, which, it was thought, defeated him for the presidency.

## THE DECADE FROM 1850 TO 1860

The decade from 1850 to 1860 was one of the most prosperous since the establishment of the State Government at the city of Raleigh. During that period many public enterprises were commenced, and rapid progress in the development of the State's resources had been made. The handsome building for the education of the deaf and dumb and the blind had been completed and occupied: the Insane Asylum (now the Central Hospital for the Insane) had been established and the buildings erected; a fine female school had been established by the Methodists on Hillsboro Street; St. Mary's School, which had been in successful operation for ten years or more, had been greatly improved; the North Carolina Railroad had been built from Goldsboro to Charlotte, making connection with other railroads on the south and east; connection had been made with the Wilmington & Weldon Railroad and the Raleigh & Gaston road by building the connection between Gaston and Weldon; the Atlantic & North Carolina Railroad was completed from Goldsboro to Morehead City. thus connecting the Atlantic Ocean on the east with the mountains on the west. The North Carolina State Agricultural Society was organized during this decade, and the first State Fair was held in 1852; gas works were established and Raleigh was first lighted with gas in October, 1858; the public-school system was thoroughly reorganized, and the first Superintendent of Public Instruction was elected by the Legislature at the session of 1852-'53.

Prominent among Raleigh subscribers to the private stock of the North Carolina Railroad were C. B. Root, William Stronach, William Boylan, W. W. Holden, G. W. Mordecai, Jas. McKimmon, T. P. Devereux, Fabius J. Haywood, Jerry Nixon, W. W. Vass, and many others too numerous to here mention. The record from which we gather this information contains the names of about one hundred and fifty subscribers, most of whom were citizens of Raleigh. The largest of these subscribers was G. W. Mordecai, who subscribed for one hundred and eighty shares.

Connected with the North Carolina and Raleigh & Gaston railroads at different periods as agent in Raleigh was John C. West, father of Col. N. W. West, a Confederate veteran and one of the capital city's prominent citizens.

Dr. Edward C. Fisher, who was a Virginian by birth, was the first superintendent of the Insane Asylum, and W. D. Cooke the first principal of the Deaf and Dumb Institution. Dr. Albert Anderson is now the superintendent of the former and Mr. John E. Ray the principal of the latter institution.

The census of 1850 gave the number of inhabitants of Raleigh as only 4,518. This is not strange, for we had no cotton market, and, although half a century had elapsed since the invention of the cotton-gin, still only enough of the fleecy staple was grown to supply the demands of the grower. This was made into "homespun" goods by the use of hand-cards, the spinning-wheel and the loem, which were found in the homes of all thrifty country people.

St. Mary's Seminary (now St. Mary's College) has been noticed at length in considering matters educational.

The Raleigh Gas Works were constructed by Messrs. Waterhouse and Bowes in 1858 for the Raleigh Gas Company. Mr. Bowes died since the preparation of this work was begun, at the age of seventy-nine years. He was an esteemed and useful citizen. The late William H. High, who for many years was Sheriff of Wake, was another resident of early times. He was a man much beloved by everybody. Contemporaneous with Mr. High was Col. W. F. Askew, the late W. H. Holleman and J. W. B. Watson, all of whom were men of property and influence, as were John C. Moore (father-in-law of Colonel Askew), James M. Harris, Jefferson Fisher, and Col. J. P. H. Russ. All of these were men of prominence in Raleigh and Wake County in the fifties. Sheriff High was the father-in-law of Mr. Vermont C. Royster, who married Hallie, Mr. High's youngest daughter.

Dr. Richard B. Haywood, in 1850, had joined the ranks of practicing physicians, and before his death was among the ablest practitioners in his profession. At one time he was honored with the presidency of the State Medical Society. In 1851 he was united in marriage with Miss Julia Ogden Hicks, of New York.

Dr. E. Burke Haywood was then winning distinction. He soon became one of the most eminent physicians and surgeons in the State. His widow is still living, aged eighty-one years. He was the father of Mr. Alfred Haywood, of Haw River, N. C.; Ernest Haywood, Esq., and Dr. Hubert Haywood, of Raleigh.

Dr. William H. McKee was also in full practice. He was an able physician and distinguished for his benevolence, which secured for him the love and honor of the needy poor.

Another prominent physician at that period, and who was enjoying a good practise, was Dr. William G. Hill.

Dr. Charles E. Johnson had then been a resident of Raleigh five years, coming here from the east, where he had acquired a good practice in Bertie and Chowan counties. He, too, was a physician of distinction and noted for his charitable disposition. He was the father of Col. Charles E. Johnson, the prominent banker and financier, and Mayor James I. Johnson.

Dr. Peter E. Hines located in Raleigh in the early fifties and was soon enjoying a good practise. He was a physician of superior skill and noted for his broad benevolence. Everybody loved Dr. Hines. He died at an advanced age a few years ago. His wife, who was Fannie I., daughter of Dr. Charles E. Johnson, survives him.

[Dr. F. J. Haywood, the elder, is noticed elsewhere among the early inhabitants.]

Among Dr. Johnson's descendants are Col. Charles E. Johnson, president Raleigh National Banking and Trust Company, and Mr. James I. Johnson, the prominent East Martin Street pharmacist.

Messrs. Marshall De Lancy, Sherwood and Howard Haywood are among the surviving descendants of Dr. Richard B. Haywood.

The late Theophilus H. Hill, the famous North Carolina poet, was a son of Dr. Hill.

The Yarborough House was not opened to the traveling public till 1852, the need of a *swell* hotel of this character not hitherto having been felt. In that year, however, a stock company, with a capital of \$20,000, was formed for the purpose of erecting this building. The stockholders were Maj. Moses A. Bledsoe, Jerry Nixon, Dabney Cosby, and Edward Yarborough. The hotel was placed under the management of the latter gentleman, and for this reason was designated the Yarborough House. Mr. Yarborough, prior to this time, had been proprietor of the Guion Hotel (the present Agricultural Building). The historic Yarborough House has recently been improved and equipped, the aggregate cost covering \$100,000.

K. R. Weathers at this period was a large grocery merchant, conducting business on Market Street. He was a man of piety and charitable impulses, and had many friends. At one time he was a man of considerable means. Mr. Weathers was the father of Mrs. J. B. Martin and Mr. K. W. Weathers, of Raleigh; Mrs. Emma Jones, of Sanford, and Mr. C. M. Weathers, of Riehmond, Va.

Henry Fendt, at the time of his death, a few years ago, had been a resident for half a century, coming here from Germany in 1852. He first clerked in the confectionery store of F. Mahler and later worked for Peter Seilig, who kept a small music store in a little wooden building on the site of the Fisher Building. Subsequently Mr. Fendt went into the confectionery business and for a long time was the only merchant, besides Wilhams & Haywood, who kept a soda fountain in the city. The only flavorings kept were lemon, strawberry, raspberry, vanilla, ginger, etc. Coea colas and the other new-fangled drinks were not introduced until "after the war."

M. Grausman became a resident of Raleigh about the year 1855, and was soon a leading business man. He was a merchant tailor. Mr. Grausman was a man noted for his learning and purity of character, and had many friends. He died in 1892. The sons and daughters surviving him are Dr. Philip Grausman, of New York; Mr. M. Grausman, Mrs. Hannah Rosenthal and Mrs. Helen Elias, residents of Raleigh.

The first planing-mill Raleigh had ever known was erected in the latter part of the fifties by Dr. T. D. Hogg and Robert Haywood. It was situated in the northwest portion of the city, near the tanks of the Standard Oil Company. Briggs & Dodd were soon competitors of this enterprise, which, after a year or two, went out of business. Until this time, all weather-boarding, flooring and trimmings were planed by hand.

Now and then there leaves his rural home some young man, who, recognizing the many advantages for development in a city not found in a less thickly settled community, comes hither, and by industry and integrity hews his way to the front and leaves his impress for good on generations yet to come. In 1856 one such as this, then a mere lad, came to Raleigh. This was Needham B. Bronghton, whose father died when he was but six years of age. His widowed mother succeeded to the sole care of seven small children—four sons and three daughters. Needham was the fifth child, and his mother placed him, in early life, in a printing office to be trained to the art of printing, and how well he learned it, results have shown. In church and Sunday-school work Mr. Broughton has no superior. A deacon in the Raleigh Baptist Tabernacle, in all the efforts made by this church to attain its present prominence he has always been in the lead.

Mr. Richard H. Battle, recently deceased, for more than a generation was prominently identified with Raleigh, having been

a resident since 1862, when he was appointed by Governor Z. B. Vance as his private secretary. Two years later he was appointed to the office of Secretary of State by the same authority, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. Samuel F. Phillips. He filled many other positions of honor and trust, and in them all proved faithful. Mr. Battle was born in Louisburg in 1835.

One of Raleigh's staunchest inhabitants was E. F. Wyatt, who came to Raleigh in the fifties and continued here his residence until his death, in 1901. He was a saddler and harness-maker, and under the firm name of E. F. Wyatt & Son conducted successfully a business of this character on East Martin Street. Although of unassuming manner and modest disposition, he was a man of exalted character and sterling qualities. At his death he was eighty-one years of age.

Mr. Pulaski Cowper, who died in 1902, was one of Raleigh's most prominent citizens. He came here to reside in 1855. He was of a most genial disposition and much beloved by every one who knew him personally. A man of fine literary attainments, he left many valual le productions of his pen. At the time of his death he was president of the North Carolina Home Insurance Company, and had theretofore held many other positions of honor and trust.

Of those who came among us at this period and is pleasantly remembered by a wide circle of friends was Samuel Parish. For some time his business was that of a carriage painter, but later he opened a business for house and sign painting. He was a very superior workman and a good citizen.

Coming to Raleigh and settling here at this period were Robert Dobbin and Joseph Watson. They were shoemakers by trade, and artists they were, too, in their 'sphere of usefulness, and to be the owner of a pair of shoes made by either Dobbin or Watson was an enviable distinction. Messrs. Dobbin and Watson were good and upright citizens, and fulfilled faithfully all their relations in life. Mr. Dobbin was the father of Theodore Dobbin, of the firm of Dobbin & Ferrall. The surviving children of Mr. Watson are Sarah (Mrs. R. O. King) and Hattie, the widow of the late Jeff. Denton. John B. Neathery, who died in 1894, had been a resident of Raleigh since 1861 and held many positions of responsibility. He was a man of fine literary attainments, and, possessed as he was of a fund of wit and humor, his writings were always instructive and entertaining. At one time he was engaged in the printing business with Messrs. John Nichols and John C. Gorman. His widow is still living, a resident of Raleigh.

Mr. Gorman was a native of Raleigh and a member of one of the oldest families of the capital. He was a printer, journalist and soldier. Before his death he had been a member of the General Assembly, Mayor of Raleigh, and was at one time Adjutant General of the State. He was a brother of Mrs. John Nichols and the late Mrs. Jacob S. Allen.

[Prominent mention is made of Col. John Nichols in the chapter entitled "Oldest Living Inhabitants."]

In 1858 Lynn Adams and Wiliford Upchurch had embarked in the grocery business, on Market Street, and were among the leading merchants. The late Len II. Adams was a clerk in the store of Lynn Adams. Subsequently he opened a grocery business of his own. Before his death, which occurred in 1912, he was known as one of the most prominent and successful merchants of his time. He was an upright man, a good citizen and devout Christian.

At this period the post office was in an old wooden building occupying the site of the Fisher Building, on Fayetteville Street. The postmaster was George T. Cooke. Among the clerks were Mr. Daniel H. Young and the late Charles H. Belvin.

Among the leading merehants and prominent citizens of the old days was Alexander Creech, a man of great energy and fine business ability. He was a native of Johnston County and opened a dry-goods business in Raleigh in 1855. He soon took high rank and was later termed by his friends as the "merehant prince." Good-natured, kind and agreeable to every one, he is pleasantly remembered by all who knew him. He died in 1892. Surviving him are Messrs. Joseph A. Creech, of Texas; John D. Creech, Portsmouth, Va.; Mrs. Charles M. Orr, of California, and Miss Flora E. Creech, of the internal revenue service in Raleigh. Contemporaneous with Mr. Creech was Mr. James J. Litchford, at one period Mr. Creech's partner in business. Honest and upright in character, James Litchford was a man who had the entire confidence of all with whom he had dealings. He was a prominent Odd Fellow and for many years secretary of the Grand Lodge. Mr. Henry E. Litchford is his only surviving son.

# HOW THE MILITARY BOYS WERE TRAPPED BY A HOTEL MAN

The martial spirit of the young men was quite as prominent in ante-bellum days as now. At this period (1856) two military companies flourished-the "Oak City Guards" and the "Independent Guards"-and of one or the other nearly every young man was a member. Shortly after their organization these companies were invited to Haw River (a station on the North Carolina Railroad) by one General Trollinger, who had just completed a big hotel at that place, to join in the banquet with which the opening of the house was to be celebrated. The boys accepted and went off in high glee. They arrived in proper time and in good shape for the festivities, in which latter they all indulged to a degree. After supper each one of the guests was called upon for one dollar as compensation to the host for his spread, which many refused to pay. The incident was the occasion of the following rhyme, which was afterwards sung on the streets by every boy in town:

"The Independent Guards went off on a spree, Up to General Trollinger's to get their supper free; When they got their supper they had it all to buy, And had to pay a dollar or 'root hog or die.'"

## **CONDITIONS IN 1860**

Although the population of Raleigh in 1860 was but 4,780, yet the culture and refinement of the capital city seemed to justify the opening of a floral business. This was done by Messrs. Hamilton & Carter, who embarked in this enterprise on the block bounded by Morgan, Blount, Person and Hargett streets. It was

a small affair and suited the times, but bore no comparison to the establishment of Mr. Steinmetz, which is now conducted so creditably on the northern suburbs of the city.

Havens & Andrews were in copartnership as photographic artists, and advertised they were taking a new style of picture, known as "the melainotype, for fifty cents upward." Andrews was also a portrait painter of fine talent.

Raleigh now enjoyed the distinction of having a "mineral spring." It was in the vicinity of Smithfield and East streets and was owned by J. H. Kirkham. Season tickets sold for three dollars. Of course, the water would cure "any disease which flesh was heir to." The enterprise soon failed.

J. B. Franklin had found that a new bakery was in demand, and John Maunder was conducting a prosperous marble yard. Strother & Marcom had opened a printing office exclusively for book and job work, while P. Babcock and L. S. Perry were the only dentists.

The Lawrence Hotel, which had been on the site of the Federal post office building, and one of the leading hotels of the eity, was destroyed by fire this year. The late Hon. Josiah Turner, of Hillsboro, was in the building at the time and narrowly escaped with his life.

James D. Pullen, father of the late John T. Pullen, had opened the Planters Hotel, on the site now occupied by M. T. Norris & Bro., on Wilmington and Martin streets, and James Bashford was conducting a carriage-making business on the corner of Morgan and McDowell streets.

L. D. Heartt was conducting a dry-goods store, as successor to Heartt & Litchford.

Williams & McGee (Alfred Williams and Thaddeus McGee) were also keeping a dry-goods store.

Dodd & Scheib had opened a confectionery store on Fayetteville Street, where is now kept the music store of Darnell & Thomas. Mr. Dodd (W. H.) was the husband of Roxana, eldest daughter of W. C. Upehurch.

Things were now looking good for the capital city. A dancing school had opened for business—the first in the history of the city. A notable event in the history of Raleigh was the arrival here, in August, 1860, of Stephen A. Douglas, one of the candidates for President of the United States. He arrived on the evening of the 29th and was met at the depot by a committee and escorted to the Yarborough House, where he was welcomed to our city and State by Hon. Henry W. Miller. On Thursday afternoon he spoke from the eastern portico of the capitol to a large audience. Mr. Donglas had but little following here, and hence his visit created no enthusiasm, further than was shown by a great number of people coming out to hear him, because, perhaps, of his renown as a statesman.

During this period the "Oak City Savings Bank" was organized, with Dr. T. D. Hogg, president; John G. Williams, eashier; directors, Dr. T. D. Hogg, Quentin Busbee, H. S. Smith, John G. Williams. Mr. Williams was the father of Mr. John G. Williams, a prominent citizen of Washington, D. C., where he occupies the position of auditor of the Norfolk & Washington Steamboat Company.

Mr. C. B. Edwards came to Raleigh about this period, and for many years has been one of its leading business men. His first work here was as an apprentice in the office of *The Church Intelligencer*. After finishing his apprenticeship he worked as a compositor in a number of other offices, until 1872, when he formed a copartnership with Mr. N. B. Bronghton and established a book and job printing office. In 1910 he retired from the firm and is now devoting his energies to other business affairs.

Few men in their sphere of life did more during their lifetime in assisting Raleigh in its growth than Benjamin F. Park, who came to Raleigh in the sixties. He was a well-known contractor, and many handsome residences in the capital city bear testimony to his skill. He was an upright man, a good citizen, and fulfilled well all his relations in life. Associated with him in business at different periods were Messrs. Marshall and Anderson Betts and the late Len II. Royster, all of whom in their day were good citizens. Mr. Park was the father of Mr. Charles B. Park, instructor in the mechanical department of the  $\Lambda$ . & M.

College, and Mr. John A. Park, president of the Raleigh Times Publishing Company. His widow, Mrs. Fannie (Bevers) Park, passed away a few months since. Mr. Charles Betts, an assistant in the county court clerk's office, is a son of Anderson Betts.

## THE DAWN OF A PERILOUS PERIOD

The incidents of May 20, 1861, will remain as permanent in the history of Raleigh as the granite hall in which they occurred. From that eventful and historic day new scenes, new incidents and a dark future wound before our people. It was a turning point in our history. The dark clouds of the approaching storm arose before our people. The following pages will tell of some of the stirring events that lay in the immediate future.

North Carolinians, and especially those of Raleigh, are not a mercurial people. They are rather slow to move, but when once aroused they enter into the cause in which they are interested with an earnestness unsurpassed by any. The exciting times of the latter part of 1860 and early part of 1861, incident to the presidential election, did not seriously disturb our people, but when it was announced that Fort Sumter had been bombarded they awoke to the necessities of the occasion and became prepared to bear their part in the conflict that was now inevitable.

Some time prior to the meeting of the State Convention which adopted the Ordinance of Sccession, *The Raleigh Register*, a Whig paper, in its issue of March 6th. in referring to Lincoln's inauguration and his policy, said: "For the first time the Federal capital will bristle with arms to protect the person of the President from violence and the property of the Federal Govcrument from seizure and depredation. These will constitute most momentous and memorable events throughout coming time."

Later the same paper said, in referring to the States that had seceded from the Union: "Just let them alone and leave them to work out the problem of a separate and independent government, and before Christmas some of them will be glad enough to return to the fold of the Union. Texas and Florida are not able to support themselves, much less contribute anything to the support and strength of the new Confederacy."

A month or so afterwards the same paper said: "Seven States have left the Union, declaring they will never willingly return to it. We believe that Abraham Lincoln is about to wage a war of coercion against these States; we believe that in this war the remaining slaveholding States will be involved, and we shall be found on the side of the section in which we were born and bred, and in which live our kindred and our friends. If this makes us secessionists, then so let us be called."

The first official information that a conflict between the North and the South would ensue from the election of Lincoln was by the following telegram from Simon Cameron, Secretary of War of the United States, sent to Governor Ellis: "To J. W. Ellis, Governor of North Carolina: Call made on you by to-night's mail for two regiments of military for immediate service."

The Governor promptly replied by saying: "I can be no party to this wicked violation of the laws of the country and to this war upon the liberties of the people. You can get no troops from North Carolina."

On the 17th of April, Governor Ellis issued a proclamation, in which, after alluding to the foregoing facts, he exhorted "all good citizens throughout the State to be mindful that their first allegiance is due to the sovereignty which protects their honor and dearest interests, as their first service is due to the sacred defense of their hearths and to the soil which holds the graves of our glorious dead."

At that time "State's Rights," or secession, meetings were being held all over the State.

### THE STARS AND BARS UNFURLED

At the outbreak of the Civil War much excitement often prevailed, and personal encounters between champions of secession and "Union men" were common. In April (1861) a "secession flag" was raised on a vacant lot on the east side of Fayetteville Street, between Hargett and Morgan, and was instantly fired 9

upon by a "Union man," which act came near precipitating a riot. Duncan Haywood and Basil C. Manly, both of whom were among the first to manifest their sccession proclivities by wearing upon their hats a rcd cockade (the badge of secession), had gone to this place with a sccession or Confederate flag, for the purpose of hoisting it on a pole which had been erected for that purpose. On their arrival, with their friends, they found a number of antagonists, or "Union men," who displayed great opposition to the raising of this symbol of war. One of this number was armed with a shotgun, who avowed his determina-



BARTHOLOMEW FIGURES MOORE (1801-1878) Statesman and Jurist

tion to shoot down the flag the instant it was raised. The hotheaded secessionists were not to be thus deterred, and proceeded to carry out their purpose. By this time a reekless young fellow by the name of Tom Yates had secreted himself under an old shed near Wilmington Street. The flag was hoisted, but no sooner had its folds unfurled than bang! went Tom Yates' gun. At that moment Wiley Sauls, a daring leader of the "Union men," advanced to the pole, declaring his intention of eutting down the flag. One of those who had been prominent in the movement, being equally determined, at this juncture drew a pistol and threatened war upon Sauls and his friends if the emblem of State's rights was further molested. By this time cooler heads had arrived on the scene, and, their wise counsel prevailing, what had promised a serious riot was averted.

The young men who had shown so much opposition to the secession movement in this and other ways were afterwards among the first, be it said to their credit, to shoulder their muskets and prove their loyalty to their native land. Many of them are sleeping to-day on Virginia's soil.

Shortly after the occurrence of the foregoing incident, a large and enthusiastic "secession" meeting was held, to which were invited all parties who desired "to unite in resisting the usurper, Lincoln," as the newly elected President was termed. Dr. Fabius J. Haywood (father of the late Dr. F. J. Haywood, Jr.) was made chairman of the meeting, and Mr. C. B. Root, secretary. At this meeting the reply of Governor Ellis to Lincoln for troops was heartily endorsed. Maj. A. M. Lewis was the chairman of the committee to draft resolutions.

"Union meetings" were also held. At one of these Governor W. W. Holden, then editor of *The Weekly Standard* (a Demoeratic journal), said: "Vote for no man who will not pledge himself to work zealously for the Union. Better to give time now to save it than to deplore its destruction throughout all time to come!"

## NORTH CAROLINA RENOUNCES HER ALLEGIANCE TO THE FEDERAL UNION

The most exciting time ever experienced in Raleigh was on the 20th of May, 1861, the day on which the State severed its connection with the Union by the adoption of the Secession Ordinance. This was done through a State convention, which had been called for the purpose of considering what should be the attitude of the commonwealth with regard to the secession movement which was rife throughout the South. As soon as the result was announced, one hundred guns were fired in the Capi-

tol Square and the bells of the city rung, amid the deafening shouts of an excited multitude. The people were wild.

The following is a *verbatim* copy of the Ordinance of Secession:

"We, the people of the State of North Carolina, in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained, that the ordinance adopted by the State of North Carolina in the Convention of 1789, whereby the Constitution of the United States was ratified and adopted, and also all acts and parts of acts of the General Assembly ratifying and adopting amendments to the said Constitution, are hereby repealed, rescinded and abrogated.

"We do further declare and ordain that the Union now subsisting between the State of North Carolina and the other States under the title of the United States of America is hereby dissolved, and that the State of North Carolina is in full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which belong and appertain to a free and independent State."

The military spirit of the people was by this time fully aroused. Besides organizations for field duty, a company known as the "Home Guard" was formed, composed of men beyond the age of forty-five, the most active members of which were to patrol the city every night when so directed. However, a communication was sent to one of the papers, signed "Lady," saying: "We desire no such company; let them go where they are needed." The editor, after commending the lady's spirit, commented thus: "Nearly every lady in town was for secession long before the war began, and now they actually want all the men to leave and go into the field, while they will protect themselves. Hurrah for the ladies of Raleigh!"

132

# PREPARATIONS FOR THE "IRREPRESSIBLE CONFLICT"

"Forth from its scabbard, pure and bright Flashed the sword of Lee! Far in the front of the deadly fight. High o'er the brave in the cause of Right. Its stainless sheen, like a beacon light, Led us to victory." —REV. FATHER RYAN.

At the outbreak of the Civil War there were organized in Raleigh three companies—one of artillery and two of infantry. Nearly every one who enlisted at that time joined one or the other of these organizations. Still there were some who united themselves with other commands. Their names are herein given, as well as those joining the home companies. Later, in 1862, another company was formed here, most of the members of which had resided in Raleigh.

The following are the names of all the Raleigh boys who were in the Confederate service in any capacity, whether as officers or privates, at any time during the war, from the firing on Fort Sumter in 1861 to the surrender at Appomattox in 1865:

### Tenth Regiment-Company 1.

This company was first known as Ramseur's Battery and was organized in Raleigh in April, 1861, with S. D. Ramseur as captain. This officer was afterwards promoted, and Basil C. Mauly, of Raleigh, commissioned in his stead. The only other officers of this company who were residents of Raleigh at the time of their commission were B. B. Guion and William J. Saunders.

The non-commissioned officers were: Phil. H. Sasser, first sergeant; James D. Newson, second sergeant; James McKimmon, fourth sergeant; William E. Pell, first corporal; N. W. West, artificer.

The privates were: C. R. Harris, C. Harward, J. S. Harward, E. Telfair Hall, G. W. Perry, Samuel Snow, W. A. Wedding, W. H. Bledsoe, J. Pugh Haywood, Herbert Bragg, E. F. Page, J. Q. DeCarteret, J. J. Iredell, C. T. Iredell, George M. Whiting, W. F. Ramsey, Charles McKimmon, W. M. Jones.

### Fourteenth Regiment—Company E.

This company was organized in 1861, with George H. Faribault as captain. Other captains at later periods were William T. Poole, Jefferson M. Henson. Other officers were Marcellus Thompson, first lieutenant; John W. Harrison, second lieutenant; James Murray Royster, third lieutenant.

The noncommissioned officers were: W. H. Hamilton, William H. Finch, William C. Parker, William H. Vaughn, Albert D. Carter, James J. Lewis, Washington W. Overby, Rufus W. Smith, Joseph Woodroe.

None of the privates of this company, except Washington Overby, Sidney Taylor and Joseph Woodroe, were residents of Raleigh, and hence their names are omitted.

## Fourteenth Regiment-Company K.

This company was organized in 1861, with William H. Harrison as captain. Captain Harrison resigned in 1862 and Joseph Jones was promoted to this rank. The other commissioned officers were: Lieutenants Sion H. Rogers, Pinckney C. Hardie, Quentin Busbee, Seaton Gales, John S. Bryan, Charles W. Beavers.

The noncommissioned officers were: James D. Hollister, R. C. Badger, E. M. Roberts, James A. Puttrick, Peter Suggs, Rufus H. Ruth, Austin Moss, Charles Kruger, Henry Hahn, Henry Freibes.

The privates were: J. Quint. Bryan, Peter Blum, William Champion, William Chamblee, John L. Cooper, John Driver, Bryant Dinkins, R. N. Fennell, William L. Gooch, George W. High, M. Harrison, William J. Hall, George Hood, Thomas G. Jenkins, Eldridge Johnson, L. N. Keith, F. Kenster, H. H. Martindale, W. T. Moss, George D. Miller, W. L. Nowell, R. G. Nowell, William H. Putney, J. B. Perkinson, Henry Pennington, David W. Royster, J. R. Renn, S. A. Smith, I. D. Smith, Marion Smith, S. W. Smith, George T. Stronach, John C. Syme, Sim Smith, Wiley Sanls, John D. Thompson, E. M. Wagstaff, Sanuel C. White, W. W. Wynne.

The foregoing list of members of the Tenth and Fourteenth

regiments refer to the men as they enlisted, or to officers as they were commissioned or appointed when entering the army. This fact must be considered if it should be discovered that at a later period any private or officer bore a rank or filled a position differing from that herein set out.

## Forty-seventh Regiment—Company C.

This company was organized in Raleigh in February, 1862, with Everard Hall as captain; Campbell T. Iredell, first lieutenant; David W. Whitaker and George M. Whiting, second lieutenants. Other members of this organization were: Nat. L. Brown, J. C. Syme, L. M. Green, George B. Moore, W. P. Bragg, Jonas Medlin, James M. Royster, Joseph Woodard, E. A. Wilhiams.

Other officers and men of this regiment, but members of other companies, were: Col. Sion H. Rogers, Chaplain W. S. Lacy, Capt. George M. Whiting, Lieut. John T. Womble, Lieut. Charles C. Lovejoy, Lieut. C. Hutchings, James F. Andrews, A. D. Royster, John S. Primrose, Mart. Thompson, Drum Major W. D. Smith, W. C. Stronach, Richard Putney, Nicholas Gill, George S. Hines.

The following residents of Raleigh were members of various commands: Lieut. F. H. Busbee, Seventy-first Regiment; Sherwood Badger; George Badger; William Carter, Thirty-first Regiment; Dr. P. E. Hines, Surgeon First North Carolina Regiment; F. J. Haywood, Adjutant Fifth North Carolina Regiment; C. M. Busbee, Sergeant-Major Fifth North Carolina Regiment; Lieut. Joseph Haywood, Mallett's Battery; Lieut. Ethelred Jones, Twelfth Virginia Regiment; J. C. Marcom, Sergeant Cummings' Battery; L. D. Womble, Cummings' Battery; Maj. H. M. Miller, Cox's Brigade; W. B. Royster, Fifty-sixth Regiment; A. B. Stronach, Starr's Battery; Rev. B. Smedes, Chaplain Fifth Regiment; Lieut. Edward Smedes, Fifth Regiment; Ives Smedes, Tucker's Cavalry; Lieut, A. K. Smedes; Maj. W. J. Saunders; Courier G. L. Tonnoffski, Seventeenth Regiment; C. D. Upchurch; Lieut. William Haywood; Lieut. Duncan Haywood, Seventh Regiment; George Lovejoy, Lieutenant-

Colonel Fourteenth Regiment; G. N. Richardson, Fifty-second Regiment; A. J. McAlpin; Thomas Chrisman; Maj. James Iredell: Henry J. Brown: Singleton Lacy (Virginia Regiment): Lieut, John Bragg; Capt. A. W. Lawrence; Surgeon-General Charles E. Johnson; Surgeon-General E. Burke Haywood; Col. Daniel G. Fowle; Lieut, John B. Neathery; Maj. John C. Winder; Maj. A. M. Lewis; James B. Jordan, Adjutant Twentysixth Regiment: Mai. John Devereux: Capt. M. A. Bledsoe: Mai, Thomas D. Hogg; Lieut, Thad, McGee; Lieut, Charles H. Thompson; Capt. Delamar Husted; Capt. J. R. Smith, Seventieth Regiment; W. H. Bledsoe, Manly's Battery; Hugh Campbell, Seventieth Regiment; Lieut, John S. Pescud, Reese's Battery; J. M. Towles, Seventieth Regiment; C. S. Weddon, Seventieth Regiment: Lieut, Thomas G. Jenkins, Forty-fourth Regiment; Lieut, M. B. Barbee, Sixth Regiment; Capt. R. S. Tucker, Third Cavalry; Lieut. Cadwalader Iredell, Third Cavalry; P. H. Young, Third Cavalry; Capt. Drury Lacy, Fortythird Regiment; Lieut.-Col. Ed. Graham Haywood, Seventh Regiment; Lieut. Thomas Badger, Forty-third Regiment; Lieut. James McKee, Seventh Regiment; T. P. Devereux, Forty-third Regiment.

### STIRRING EVENTS IN RALEIGH—1861–'65

There was now settled conviction in the minds of all that war was inevitable, and that, although the conflict might be brief, yet hardship and deprivation in all probability would have to be endured, not only by the soldiers in the field, but by their loved ones at home. Means were early sought to diminish as much as possible this condition, especially in so far as the families of the soldiers were concerned. The first action taken in this direction was the holding of a mass-meeting, at which resolutions were adopted "instructing the mayor and commissioners to appropriate an amount sufficient to furnish at least the necessaries of life to the needy families of those who may enter the volunteer service from the city, during their absence." Hon, John H. Bryan, Maj. Moses A. Bledsoe and Rev. T. E. Skinner composed the committee to draft resolutions. It is not learned what amounts were afterwards realized, but, of course, donations were liberal.

The battle of Bethel, the first engagement of the war, was fought within a month after the State had seceded from the Union. In Raleigh there was great rejoicing over the news of our victory, announcing "the defeat of 4,500 of Lincoln's hirelings by 1,160 North Carolinians and Virginians," as a current newspaper stated it. This was the battle in which fell the first martyr to the "Lost Cause"—Henry Wyatt, who, although not a Raleigh boy, was a valiant soldier. Mr. R. H. Bradley, the Supreme Court librarian, was a member of Wyatt's company and within a few feet of the young hero when he received his mortal wound.

The two political parties at this time-the Democratic and the Whig-were known, the former as the Disunion or Secession party, the latter as the Conservatives. These, though nominally favoring secession, were in reality Unionists. In other words, the Whigs reluctantly favored the war, while the Democrats were anxious for the conflict. The two leading papers, The Register and The Standard, represented these parties-the former the Whigs and the latter the Democrats. On one occasion, in 1861, Mr. John W. Syme, one of the editors of The Register, having taken offense at an editorial in The Standard, challenged its editor, Mr. Holden, for a duel. This was in May, 1861, before the State had formally withdrawn its allegiance to the Union. Mr. Syme, in the note or letter constituting the challenge, said he had found language used that was highly offensive to him. and added: "As soon as I can procure the services of a friend, you shall hear further from me on the subject." J. W. Cameron was the bearer of the challenge.

Mr. Holden, in refusing to accept the challenge, replied: "I do not approve of or practice the code of the duelist. The code of honor is barbarous and unchristian. If I wrong a man I will right him and do him justice. I do not fear you, nor any one else; nor do I, when I know I am right, fear the public opinion which sustains the code of the duelist." This was the last of the matter, and no more was heard of it.

At this period there were a great many Unionists (as they

were called) in Raleigh, and much feeling existed between these and the secession papers, especially *The State Journal*, which was extremely violent in its denunciation of Union men. At one time some of these latter had threatened the editor. This reached his ears, and the following are his observations in the next issue of his paper: "A reign of terror on a small scale exists in Raleigh. The people will one day open their eyes to its originators. We have been notified that a body of one hundred men were ready to 'ride us on a 'rail.' They may do so, but it will be when life is extinct and when we have taken some of them with us to the judgment seat. We defy the whole pack."

The news of the battle of Manassas, which was fought on July 21, 1861, created great joy. One newspaper headed the article announcing the battle thus: "Another great victory! The plains of Manassas rendered immortal! The great Army of the Potomac routed! Victory crowns our arms! The Hessians flee! The Confederates pursue! One hundred and sixty thousand men on the field! Great slaughter on both sides!" After describing the battle, the paper thus expresses its enthusiasm: "This blow will shake the Northern Union in every bone; the echo will reverberate round the globe. It secures the independence of the Southern Confederacy."

Dr. Charles E. Johnson, of Raleigh, who was then Surgeon-General of the State, with several of his staff, was at onee dispatched to the hospitals near Manassas to render proper assistance to the wounded. Some visible signs of victory soon appeared, for in the early fall of that year more than two hundred Yankee prisoners passed through Raleigh—"on their way to winter quarters in Columbia," as one paper stated.

The first regimental hospital was organized in May, 1861, by Dr. P. E. Hines, who accompanied the First Regiment to Yorktown as its surgeon.

The first military hospital for North Carolina troops was established in Raleigh in April, 1861, by Dr. E. Burke Haywood. The memory of this good man is revered by many old soldiers who were relieved of much pain and saved from an untimely death by his great love, skill and sympathy. The hospital was subsequently known as Pettigrew Hospital.

## SACKING OF NEWSPAPER OFFICES

For more than two years anterior to the period herein mentioned there had not been entire harmony between the two Raleigh newspapers in regard to the policy thought proper for the Confederacy to pursue in regard to the war, *The State Journal* favoring the "last man and last dollar" course, while Mr. Holden's paper, *The Standard*, insisted on policies of peace on less stringent terms. This was as well known to soldiers at the front as to citizens at home, and their disapproval of such policy culminated in disaster to these journals. The soldiers who sought an expression of their displeasure of *The Standard's* course were members of Colonel Wright's regiment, Benning's (Georgia) brigade, and the opportunity was furnished them while being delayed in Raleigh a few hours on their way from northern Virginia to Chickamauga in 1864.

On their arrival here, one night in September of the abovementioned year, learning of the situation of *The Standard* office, they at once marched in a body to the object of their violence, and without ceremony proceeded to batter down the doors of the building from which this paper had been published. They grasped everything within their reach, and then the work of destruction began. Nothing upon which they could lay their hands was spared from injury. Cases of type were emptied on the floor and many of them flung into the street; the ponderous marble slabs on which lay the pages of set type, ready for the next issue, were turned over, throwing the type into a huge heap on the floor, and kegs of ink turned out or spilt over everything. For some unknown cause, the press escaped, perhaps because it was in another part of the building.

During this proceeding Governor Vance was made acquainted with the affair, and he lost no time in going rapidly to the scene to avert, if possible, the destruction of the office. He arrived, however, too late, for the soldiers had accomplished their purpose.

Mr. Holden was not without friends and supporters; so. on the day following, they proposed to be avenged. About 9 o'clock

in the morning the town bell was heard to ring vigorously, as if for an alarm of fire. Of course, a great crowd gathered, as usual, at the market house. On the south side of this, near where the Wilson apartment house is now situated, was the office of The State Journal, a violent "secession" (or war) newspaper. Before the bell had ceased ringing, it was observed that a scene similar to the one above described was again being enacted in this office-not by soldiers this time, however, but by "Union men" (or "red strings," as they were sometimes called), and supporters of The Standard's peace policy. The leader of the crowd was Mark Williams, a man of great determination, who deelared his intention of lending his aid toward meting out to The Journal the same fate as had been suffered by The Standard the night before. No less than forty people, mostly young men, joined in this work of destruction, and but a few minutes were required to show how intense had been their spirit of retaliation. Every case of type was pitched out of the windows and all the other printing material of every description rendered absolutely worthless. In this instance the printing press did not escape; it was broken to pieces and so completely demolished that repair was beyond hope.

During this time the police were powerless, for, besides their numerical weakness, their inability to cope with the mob was augmented by their knowledge of the violent character of the men composing the mob.

The Journal did not again make its appearance. The next issue of *The Standard* was delayed for more than a month.

### SURRENDER OF RALEIGH TO GENERAL SHERMAN

It was not until the arrival of Sherman's army in Goldsboro, in April, 1865, and his long halt at that place for the purpose of refitting and recrniting his exhausted troops, that the people of Raleigh entertained any serious apprehensions of being visited by the enemy.

## Johnson's Retreat.

The surrender of General Lee, which took place on the 9th of April, 1865, rendered it absolutely necessary that General

140

Johnson should retreat as rapidly as possible to western North Carolina. The news of Lee's surrender reached Raleigh on the 10th, and it was then that our people realized the fact that in our immediate vicinity the closing acts of the great drama would take place, and that in all probability "an army of occupation" would be quartered upon us to destroy what little of our substance remained. We were not long in suspense. About the 10th of April the advance of Johnson's retreating army entered and passed through the city. It was truly a sad sight. The band played "Dixie" and the worn-out veterans seemed to arouse every muscle to appear in their best plight. Their careworn faces, however, told the sad tale, and silently they wended their way westward. They were several days in passing through, and as they came the news was communicated that the "Yankees" were near at hand.

# Preparations for a Formal Surrender.

In the meantime it was considered best that the city authorities should take some steps for the proper surrender of the city, which Johnson's retreat would necessarily leave at the mercy of the enemy. A meeting of the Board of Aldermen, then called Commissioners, was called and a committee appointed, consisting of several members of that body and some four or five other citizens. The duties of the committee thus appointed were to meet the advance of the Federal army a short distance from the city and formally surrender the same, but the particular manner in which the program was to be carried out was left, to a great extent, to Mayor W. H. Harrison.

The night of the 12th of April was one of extreme anxiety. Gen. Wade Hampton, with his cavalry force, occupied the city, nor did many of them leave until within a few hours of the enemy's approach to the corporate limits. Colonel Harrison was up the entire night in the discharge of his official duty. It was known that many of Hampton's cavalry, as was natural under the circumstances, were desperate and daring men, and the utmost vigilance on the part of the civil authorities was necessary to preserve the peace.

### Departure of the Committee.

The morning of the 13th of April was a gloomy one, indeed. A steady rain had set in, and the sky was draped with black and ominous-looking clouds. About sunrise the committee procured a carriage and proceeded out on the Holleman road to a point where it was crossed by the fortifications. The carriage contained, among others, Kenneth Rayner, P. F. Pescud, Mayor Harrison, Dr. Richard B. Haywood, Alexander Creech and W. R. Richardson, the latter riding on the seat with the driver and carrying a staff to which was attached a white handkerchief, to be used as a flag of truce. Arriving at their destination, they awaited, amidst a drenching rain, the coming of the enemy.

# The "Yankees" in Sight.

About 8 o'clock, from the summit of the hill beyond Wahuut Creek, near the residence of the late W. H. Holleman, was seen a body of horsemen approaching. Suddenly they were observed to halt, and one of the foremost leveled a field spy-glass towards the place occupied by the committee. Then it was that Mr. Richardson, who had been assigned the duty of waving the flag of truee, stnek the emblem of peace on the top of the fortification. A few minutes afterward a detachment rode up to the committee, the officer in charge inquiring, "What does this mean?" Mr. Rayner replied that they were a joint delegation of city officials and citizens, who, in the absence of any military organizations, desired to surrender the city and ask protection for its noncombatants and public and private property. The officer replied that General Kilpatrick alone had authority to arrange terms of surrender.

### An Interview with Kilpatrick.

The officer, with his escort, then returned to the main body of troops, and in a short while Gen. Judson Kilpatrick, the notorious Federal eavalry commander, made his appearance before them. Mr. Rayner stepped forward and said: "This is General Kilpatrick, I presume?" "That is my name," replied Kilpatrick; "whom do I address?" "My name, sir, is Rayner—Kenneth Rayner," replied our spokesman, "and I have been selected to formally surrender the city of Raleigh to General Sherman's army." Mr. Rayner made an earnest and tender appeal for the protection of the city and her people, at which the committee found it difficult to repress their feelings, and tears moistened the eyes of all. Kilpatrick received the words of the speaker with cold indifference. He said he would protect the lives and property of all who yielded "obedience to law and order, but should pursue with relentless fury all traitors in armed opposition to the integrity of the Union."

The committee then returned to the eity.

## At the Enemy's Mercy-An Incident.

In a short while after the committee had returned, Kilpatrick's cavalry began to enter the city. Passing rapidly up Fayetteville Street towards the capitol, suddenly they came to a cheek, and at the same instant was heard a loud exclamation, "Hurrah for the Southern Confederacey!" accompanied by the report of a pistol in the hands of a Confederate officer, mounted and occupying the middle of the street, between what is now Hicks' pharmacy and the Administration building. He had fired at Kilpatrick's advance. Attempting to escape, he was captured and carried before Kilpatrick in the Capitol Square.

Said the orderly having the prisoner in charge to Kilpatrick, "General, here is the man who fired at our advance."

"To whose command do you belong?" asked Kilpatrick.

"I belong to Hamilton's cavalry and am from Texas," replied the man.

"Don't you know, sir, what the penalty is for resisting after terms of surrender have been agreed upon?" said Kilpatrick.

"I knew nothing about the surrender, and I didn't shoot at anybody."

"I understood," said Kilpatrick, "that you are one of these fellows who have been breaking open stores and committing robbery during last night and early this morning, and your action to-day has endangered the lives of many of the citizens of this town. You deserve death, sir. Orderly," he continued, "take this man out, where no ladies can see him, and hang him!"

Efforts were made by some of our prominent citizens to save the man who was about to yield up his life for an act of folly, but to no purpose. He was taken to the southeast corner of what was then known as the Rayner Grove, beyond the Governor's Mansiou, and hung to a tree, under which he was buried. His remains were afterwards taken up and deposited in the Confederate Cemetery.

A similar incident, ending more fortunately, soon afterwards took place.

Early on the morning of the surrender, Lieutenant James, of the Confederate service, who had been attached to the provost marshal's office here, while returning on horseback from a visit to lady friends in the northeastern part of the city, was met by some of Kilpatrick's cavalry, who, observing that he wore the uniform of a Confederate officer, surrounded him to surrender. This he refused to do, but endeavored to defend himself by reaching for his pistol. He was, however, overpowered and taken prisoner. This was soon after Kilpatrick had so summarily disposed of the unfortunate Texan. Being also carried before Kilpatrick, the latter, looking the young officer sternly in the face, said:

"Who are you, sir?"

"My name, sir, is James—Lieutenant James, of the Confederate service," was the reply.

"Why are you not with your command? What are you doing straggling about? Are you a spy?" inquired Kilpatrick.

"I am no straggler nor spy, either; I am attached to the provost marshal's office in this city," answered James.

"Ah, indeed," said Kilpatrick; "so much the worse for you, sir; you must have known of the surrender of the city, and yet, as I am informed, you showed fight when my men attempted to arrest you."

"I did not know of the surrender," said James. "I had been visiting, and supposed from the action of your men that a skirmish was going on between your advance and some of General Hamilton's rear. Such being my impression, I attempted to defend myself. I would do so again, sir." "I have just hung a man for an offense similar to yours, sir," said Kilpatrick.

"Very well, sir," said James; "you have me in your power; you can hang me if you like."

As this was said a thrill of terror ran through the bystanders, for there were numbers of our citizens on the spot, who surely thought that the reply would be an order for another execution. Kilpatrick paused a moment, and, looking the young officer full in the face, the latter returning the gaze in a bold and defiant manner, answered:

"No, I'll not hang you. Orderly," he continued, addressing the man in charge of the squad, "take charge of this young man until further orders."

James was taken from the guards and placed in prison. He was released on parole in a few days.

# THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN

News of the assassination of the President was received here on the 15th of April, 1865, the day following the tragedy. The news spread rapidly among the soldiers of the army, as well as among the citizens of the town. As the story spread from mouth to mouth, the dimensions of the affair hugely increased, and the perpetrators of the deed were declared to be prominent officers of the Confederate Government, acting directly under instructions from President Davis and his cabinet. Of course, there were not wanting those who sought by the most absurd recitals to add fuel to the flames of excitement, in the hope of exciting the mob element of the Federal army to wreak vengeance upon the inhabitants of the city and thereby afford an excuse for plunder and other outrageous deeds of violence. In the meantime a few of the citizens endeavored to obtain authentic information concerning the assassination from General Sherman, but without avail.

### A Night of Terror.

On the 15th, night fell upon our people in a state of the wildest excitement and alarm. All kinds of rumors were afloat as to

the intentions of the army. Crowds of soldiers were to be seen standing at the corners of the different streets, loud in their expressions of indignation, and open in their declarations to have vengeance for what they termed the "rebel murder." It was a terrible time. Many of the citizens petitioned for extra guards. Hundreds of people sat up during the entire night, expecting every moment mob violence. About 9 o'clock additional alarm was created by the alarm of "Fire!" Many thought that the work of destruction had commenced. Hundreds of citizens repaired to the scene of the flames, but the cause of excitement was happily discovered to be the accidental burning of a deserted workshop in the remote southeastern section of the city. The remaining portion of the night passed off in a comparatively quiet manner.

It is authoritatively stated that but for the prompt action of Major-General Logan a mob would have sacked the city on the night above alluded to. He had arrived in the city during the day from Morrisville, and was in the early part of the night at the house of a well-known citizen, when he was called out by a private soldier, who told him that a part of his command, encamped near the Insane Asylum, were on their way to the city for the purpose of burning it. He immediately mounted his horse and met the mob at the bridge over Rocky Branch, where, with mingled threats and entreaties, he dissuaded them from their vile purpose.

# Sherman Suspends a Newspaper.

At the time of the surrender of the city, among other papers published here was *The Daily Progress*. After Sherman's occupation, this journal was permitted to continue issuing its regular editions. The late Col. W. R. Richardson, of Raleigh, was one of the proprietors. A few days after Lincoln's assassination the paper was seen to contain an article reflecting upon Sherman for allowing private property to be taken for army purposes without compensation. The property alluded to was the residence of the late Dr. F. J. Haywood, at the head of Fayetteville Street. Early in the forenoon of the same day Colonel Richardson received from General Sherman a note reading as follows:

### "To the Proprietors of The Progress:

"You are hereby ordered to suspend your paper and report at once to headquarters.

# (Signed) "W. T. SHERMAN."

Colonel Richardson prepared as soon as possible to obey the summons, while, in the language of that gentleman himself, "the ghost of the unfortunate Texan flitted before him, and the case-



w. w. vass (1822-1896) Prominent Railroad Official

mated walls of Fortress Monroe angrily frowned in prospect." Appearing before Sherman, the latter said, "So you are an editor?" and continued, "There is one thing I want you newspaper men to understand, and that is, you are not conducting a newspaper in Massachusetts or New York, but in a conquered territory; and I'll have you to understand that if you can't carry on your papers without reflecting on my army, I am determined that they shall be suspended." An explanation was made by Colonel Richardson which was deemed sufficient to excuse him from what Sherman thought had been almost treasonable, and *The Progress* afterwards made its appearance as usual.

About the 25th of April, General Sherman left the army in command of Schofield and proceeded to Savannah for the purpose of directing matters in South Carolina and Georgia. Upon his return to Raleigh, arrangements were made for the disposition of the forces under his command. The Tenth and Twentythird Corps, together with Kilpatrick's cavalry division, were ordered to remain in North Carolina until further orders. Most of the remaining portion of the army was ordered to march to Washington, where a grand review took place on the 24th of May. On the 30th of the same month Sherman issued his farewell orders to his troops.

#### L. O'B. BRANCH CAMP, No. 515, U. C V

Of the large number of officers and men, natives of Raleigh, who went forth from this, the capital city, to battle for victory, all now living, as far as known, to tell the story of their struggles, their deprivations, their hopes, their triumphs, and, alas! their defeat, are the following: N. W. West, Telfair Hall, Charles McKimmon, James J. Lewis, D. W. Royster (now a resident of Durham), John D. Thompson, John C. Syme, Alfred Lewis, L. M. Green, C. Hutchings, Mart. Thompson, C. R. Harris, L. D. Womble, George L. Tonnoffski, John S. Pescud and B. F. King.

> "Soldier rest, thy warefare's o'er, Dream of battling fields no more."

# MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS AFTER THE WAR

As showing the condition of things in city affairs shortly after the termination of the war, the following, it is thought, may prove not uninteresting:

W. W. Holden having been made Provisional Governor on the

29th of May, 1865, by President Johnson, the former, on June 30th, appointed W. H. Harrison, mayor; W. R. Richardson, treasurer; J. J. Christophers, clerk; J. J. Betts, chief constable. The commissioners were: Alexander Creech, C. M. Farris and Parker Overby, representing the Western Ward; W. R. Richardson, H. Mahler and A. L. Lougee, the Middle Ward; N. S. Harp, J. J. Overby and Hackney Pool, the Eastern Ward.

At a special meeting of the commissioners on July 18th of the same year, as evidencing the loyalty of the citizens of Raleigh to the United States Government, a resolution was adopted, as follows:

"Resolved. That it is the opinion of the commissioners of the City of Raleigh, derived as well from their personal intercourse as from well-accredited reports, that the citizens have willingly accepted the terms of peace and restoration to the Union tendered by the President of the United States, and are now loyal and obedient to the Federal Government."

It was not until October, however, that it was learned that we were free from military rule, for on the 10th of that month it was ordered by the commissioners "that a committee be appointed to wait on the Governor and provost marshal and ascertain if the city is turned over to the civil authorities." At the same meeting W. H. & R. S. Tucker were appointed "auctioneers for the city," as was also B. P. Williamson & Co.

The committee above mentioned, after obeying the instructions of the board, at a subsequent meeting reported that they had "waited on the Governor, who so understands that the city is turned over," etc.

At a meeting of the commissioners on October 25th it was "Ordered, that a captain of the police of the city be appointed, whose duty it shall be to station himself at or near the guardhouse during the night (unless otherwise called off by duty), whose duty it shall be, in case of riot or other disorder, to cause the town bell to be rung, calling the entire police force to repair to the scene of disorder and quell the disturbance, and afterwards to repair to their respective beats."

On October 28th it was ordained by the board "that no free

person of color shall serve in any storehouse or shop within the corporation where ardent spirits are sold, as tapster or barkeeper, or in any way assist in the vending of such ardent spirits in such storehouse or shop, under a penalty of ten dollars." Three days thereafter the ordinance was repealed.

Before 1867 the meetings of the board of commissioners seemed to have been secret, as it is found by the minutes of the meeting held in January of that year that "it was moved and agreed that the doors of the mayor's office be thrown open to all citizens a the time of the meetings of the board."

As throwing some light on the question of domestic animals running at large, it may be interesting to the average resident of Raleigh to learn that at a meeting of the board of commissioners about that time it was "Ordered, that the chief of police be allowed two persons two days in each week for the purpose of taking up all hogs and goats running at large, and that they be allowed the sum of \$1.50 per day each for their services."

# ANDREW JOHNSON'S VISIT TO HIS BOYHOOD HOME

The visit of President Andrew Johnson to Raleigh, the place of his birth, on June 3, 1867, was an occasion of much interest, not merely because he was a President, but for the additional reason that it was here he was born and from the humblest station in life had risen to the most distinguished position in the gift of the people of the United States.

The President's visit was occasioned by the completion of the monument that had but a short while before been crected to the memory of his father, Jacob Johnson, who died in 1812, and in response to an invitation by the city to be present at the memorial exercises to be observed on June 4th following. The President was accompanied by Secretary of State Seward, whose life had been so seriously attacked on the night of President Lincoln's assassination in Washington, and Postmaster-General Randall.

The President and party were used at the depot by a large concourse of people, more than two-thirds of whom were colored, the other third being made up of military, State and municipal

authorities and white citizens. Governor Worth, ex-Governors Graham, Swain, Manly and Bragg, together with Judge E. G. Reade, B. F. Moore, Esq., and Mayor Dallas Haywood, honored the occasion with their presence. At the depot also, and the first to grasp his hand, was Mr. James Litchford, for whom the President had worked at the trade of a tailor nearly half a century before.

Mayor Haywood tendered the hospitalities of the city in a brief address, when the President responded by returning his gratification at the kindness of the citizens of his native town, who had known him longest and best and who thus honored him.

After the arrival of the distinguished guests at the Yarborough House, Governor Worth introduced the President from the balcony to the large audience which had gathered. This was feelingly responded to by Mr. Johnson, who said, among other things, that forty-one years before, poor and penniless, he had left his native town to make his way in the world. He had ever loved his native State, and, though she had not been to him a cherishing mother, nevertheless she was his mother. He would not discuss political matters, said he, but invoked all to stand by the Union and the Constitution. Before closing his remarks, he addressed himself to the young men of the city and bade them labor to make themselves men of learning, distinction and power.

On Tuesday the President gave a public reception in the House of Representatives, after which, accompanied by Secretary Seward, Postmaster-General Randall, the State and municipal authorities, and ex-Governor Swain (who was orator of the day), he repaired to the City Cemetery (corner of Morgan and East streets) to witness the memorial exercises at the erection of the monument of his father, Jacob Johnson. Ex-Governor Swain then delivered the address in the presence of a vast assembly.

On the next day the President returned to Washington.

# HISTORICAL SCRAPS

For the benefit of those who are accustomed to bemoan the "high cost of living," and who think there is no time like the "good old times," the following prices of articles of every-day consumption sixty years ago is appended: The cost of a dozen needles was 25 cents; a silk handkerchief (bandana), \$1.25; a muslin handkerchief, 70 cents; a vard of broadcloth, \$7; a pound of pepper, 70 cents; a pair of cotton hose, \$1.40; one dozen pewter plates, \$4.50; a pound of Hyson tea, \$2.50; a vard of linen, 70 cents; a pound of gunpowder, \$1; a pound of shot, 15 cents. Nails were sold by number, not by the pound-e.  $g_{..}$ fifty ten-penny nails, 15 cents. Brown sugar was sold at from ten to fifteen cents per pound [there was no white sugar, except loaf, which was 25 cents per pound]; Rio coffee was 25 cents; flour, \$6 per barrel; molasses, 60 cents per gallon; and bacon, from eight to ten cents per pound. Candles were 5 cents each. Lighting by gas was not known here until 1858. The charge was \$6 per thousand feet.

During the Civil War Raleigh had a match factory. The late William Simpson, brother of Mr. Robert Simpson, the prominent and popular Raleigh pharmacist, was the proprietor.

In 1861, after the Civil War had begun, A. W. Fraps and Phil. Thiem, anticipating a great scarcity of leather, because of the closing of the Northern markets to Sonthern trade, with that foresight and sagacity worthy of enterprising business men, opened a factory for the manufacture of wooden shoes. They made two different kinds—one with wooden soles only, the remainder of leather; the other (of boat-like shape) was entirely of wood, except a small flap into which to place the strings. They were lined with cotton or felt. It was thought the Confederate Governmnt would place with the promoters of this enterprise big contracts to supply the soldiers with these shoes, but this was a mistake, and the business was soon abandoned. The same firm continued, however, to manufacture other articles, such as putty, sandpaper, pencils, curry-combs, and many other things for home consumption.

A substitute had now to be found also for coffee. To the

ingenious mind this was comparatively simple. This substitute consisted principally of potatoes, which were first cut up, dried, and then baked and ground. Roasted or parched corn, wheat, rye, barley, etc., were also used by many people. An Irishman by the name of Kelly opened a factory for the turning-out of some of this "coffee." Some uncharitable people said he mixed acorns with the above ingredients. He soon earned the sobriquet of "Coffee Kelly."

Messrs. Kenster and Smethurst secured contracts for the manufacture of gun-caps, and in 1862 Capt. B. P. Williamson and the late Col. J. M. Heck manufactured belt-buckles and spurs to supply the Confederate cavalry. Cartridges, too, were manufactured here, for the muzzle-loading muskets used by our soldiers. The "plant" was at the Deaf and Dumb Institution and the operatives were the pupils and other boys and girls of the city.

Away back in the fifties, in "log cabin and hard eider times," political enthusiasts would sometimes resort to methods in elections that would put to blush many of the tricks and schemes practised now. One instance of this character was that of old man Archie Drake, who kept a liquor shop on Hillsboro Street, near the railroad bridge. On the mornings of election days, after loading up his "heelers" with a quantity of his liquid goods sufficient to arouse their patriotism (?), he would arrange them into a company, and then, in the centre of the street, single file, they would, to the time of drum and fife, march to the polls in a body. Arriving there, each man would deposit his ballot under his boss' direction, and then return to the shop to receive the reward of having performed the duty of a patriot! In those days the law did not require saloons to be closed on election days, as now.

No sport was so popular in this State in the "good old days" as cock-fights. Sometimes it would be announced in the papers and in posters that festivals of this character would be held for three days in certain towns. Warrenton and Pittsboro had quite a reputation for furnishing this sport to the public. The stakes were sometimes as high as five hundred dollars.

The postage on letters in 1827 and many years afterwards was

6 cents for any distance not exceeding thirty miles; over thirty and not exceeding eighty miles, 10 cents; over eighty and not exceeding 150 miles, 1212 cents; over 150 and not exceeding 400 miles, 1834 cents; over 400 miles, 25 cents.

In the latter part of 1863, corn meal was selling for \$12 per bushel and bacon at \$3 per pound. The per diem of legislators was \$6 per day, while their expenses were not less than \$10 per day. Later, in 1864, a suit of clothes would cost a thousand dollars; a barrel of flour, \$800; bacon, \$5 a pound; molasses (homemade), \$50 a gallon. Hats sold for \$300.

As late as 1860 two log cabins still stood in what is now prominent sections of the city. One of these was on West Edenton Street, opposite the First Baptist Church; the other on the northeast corner of West Jones and McDowell streets—"relics of bygone days," before the eras of the telegraph, the locomotive, and the advent of the screaming and death-dealing automobile.

# THE CAPITAL CITY OF HALF A CENTURY AGO AND THE METROPOLIS OF TO-DAY

# RALEIGH'S ENTERPRISING, PUBLIC-SPIRITED CITIZENS AND SUCCESSFUL BUSINESS MEN

Fifty years ago, or thereabouts, Rev. Levi Branson, a retired Methodist minister, was conducting a small book store at what is now 114 Fayetteville Street, on the site occupied by Masters & Agee, men's, women's and children's head-to-foot outfitters. This establishment is under the able management of Mr. Charles Frederick Cox, who has conducted the business since its opening here in 1909. This is a very reliable business house and one of the most successful in the capital city.

In this building also are the offices of Dr. Ernest H. Broughton, one of the most prominent and prosperous dental surgeous of the capital. By his superior ability in his profession, and his courteous manner and cheerful and agreeable disposition, Dr. Broughton enjoys a most hucrative practise, and is gradually winning distinction in his chosen profession.

In the Home Insurance Building, where Darnell & Thomas have their piano and music establishment, Peter F. Pescud then kept a drug store. The prominent and popular piano and music house of Darnell & Thomas, established more than a quarter of a century ago, is one of the most reliable known anywhere, and their patrons are among the most intelligent and cultured people in the State. Mr. Thomas, the proprietor in charge, is an agreeable gentleman, with whom every one always finds it a pleasure to deal. The house has a wide and deserved reputation for dealing only in instruments upon which the purchaser may in all respects absolutely rely.

Among the prominent and successful merchants and enterprising business men of the capital are Messrs. C. A. and A. R. D. Johnson (trading as Johnson & Johnson), whose place of business is in the Shepherd building, 122 Fayetteville Street. They deal in ice, coal and wood, and are the leaders of this industry in the eity. Also, they are the proprietors of an extensive brickyard, and in this business they have, too, a wide reputation, the products of their yard being shipped in large quantities to various points within a radius of a hundred miles. Messrs. Johnson & Johnson are natives of Raleigh and are gentlemen of prominence. They are the sons of one of Wake's best and favorably known citizens, Mr. D. T. Johnson, for a long time chairman of the board of county commissioners.

A leading mercantile establishment of the capital city, and one that is in keeping with wide-awake Raleigh, is the McKimmon Dry Goods Company, whose business is in the Vass building, 126 Fayetteville Street. This establishment, in all its appointments, is complete, and everything that is kept in any highclass emporium of this character is to be found here. Mr. Charles McKimmon, the president of the company, is a veterau in the dry-goods business, as well as a veteran of the Civil War. His training in the dry-goods business began with his father, James McKimmon, one of Raleigh's early inhabitants, after which he was a member of the well-known firm of that time of W. H. & R. S. Tucker & Co. He is an expert in a knowledge of everything pertaining to ladies' wear, and as such has no

superior. The customers of the McKimmon Dry Goods Company are by no means confined to this section of the State, but are to be found in every part of North Carolina, for the reputation of this house is as broad as the commonwealth.

A prominent "watchmaker and jeweler" half a century ago was W. H. Thompson, whose store was on the site now occupied by the Jolly & Wynne Jewelry Company, 128 Favetteville Street, who conducted the leading business of its kind in Raleigh. This business is the development of the establishment opened by Mr. B. R. Jolly a quarter of a century ago, and by whose skill and ability it has grown to its elegant, spacious and commodious dimensions. Mr. F. M. Jolly, the treasurer of the company, is an expert optometrist and bears the distinction of having been active in the organization of the North Carolina State Optical Society, of which he was president for eighteen months. He is now president of the North Carolina Board of Examiners of Optometry, and was a leading spirit in securing the enactment in 1909 of a law for the protection of the public against knavery in the practice of optometry, prohibiting the "employment of any means, other than the use of drugs, medicine or surgery, for the measurement of the powers of vision and the adaptation of lenses for the aid thereof, unless the person practising this science has first stood examination before the State Board of Examiners, according to the provisions of the act." Mr. Robert W. Wynne is in charge of the jewelry manufacturing and repairing department, and stands in the front rank of his profession.

Two doors below the Jolly-Wynne Company, Samuel and Jefferson Young at that period conducted a small dry-goods store. This site is now occupied by the Raleigh Real Estate & Trust Company, which ranks with the leading enterprises of its kind in Raleigh. Its friends have so increased from the day of its organization that its reputation is coextensive with the State. The officers of the company are Messrs. F. K. Ellington, president; J. D. Turner, secretary, and Daniel Allen, manager sales department, and are prominent citizens of Raleigh, each of whom have been, and are, distinct forces in the development of our beautiful capital. Without disparagement to the other gentlemen mentioned, Mr. Allen is widely known for his rare social qualities and cordial disposition, and his friends are legion. He is a son of the late Will. G. Allen, who was long county superintendent of public roads and the county home, himself a genial, generous, whole-souled man, whom to know was to love.

On this street, a few doors below, near Hargett, one of the early merchants, Henry L. Evans, then kept a dry-goods store. He was the father of Mrs. Bettie Mills, an only child, now a resident of Raleigh. On the site of this store is now the firm of Heller Bros., leading shoe fitters and dealers in trunks, traveling bags, hosiery, etc. This business was established in 1876 by Gerson Heller. He died in 1891 and was succeeded by his son, Mr. Herman Heller, who later associated with him in business his brothers, William and Gerson. This is one of Raleigh's most reliable shoe firms, its reputation extending from the seashore to the mountains.

Where the Raleigh Banking & Trust Company has crected its new and magnificent banking institution, at the corner of Fayetteville and Hargett streets, there stood the structure which the company has recently replaced with its imposing building. This site is historic, from the fact that here, in a plain wooden building, the first Governor of the State long resided, owing to the delay in the erection of the "Palace" on Fayetteville and South streets for his occupancy. The affairs of the Raleigh Banking & Trust Company are under the presidency of Col. Charles E. Johnson, one of the most prominent financiers in North Carolina, and a potent factor in all that makes for the economic welfare of Raleigh. He is a son of Dr. Charles E. Johnson, in his generation one of Raleigh's leading physicians, and who was beloved by all for his kind and charitable disposition and broad benevolence.

At this period all the stores on the west side of Fayetteville Street, between Hargett and Martin, were of wood. Where now stands the Holleman building, W. G. Lougee then had a tinshop. In this building, since 1895, the J. Rosengarten Company has conducted a leading clothing and furnishing establishment, the reputation of which for superior goods and fair dealing is coextensive with the State. Especially are they popular with the students of Wake Forest and the A. & M. colleges, with whom they do an extensive business.

In this building also Mr. W. T. Terry, the "Stamp Man," conducts his business of manufacturing hand-stamps. Mr. Terry is an adept in his business, having been so engaged for eight years. While his prices for stamps are as low as elsewhere, his work is of a superior nature, never failing to please. He is a gentleman of superior intelligence, of pleasing manner, and never disappoints in his work.

Opposite the city market, on Fayetteville Street, in the early sixties, C. Keuster conducted a gun- and locksmith establishment. This was on the site which, until recently, has long been occupied by the firm of the Bridgers Tailoring Company. This company having dissolved, two of the gentlemen identified with the concern—Messrs. Rufus R. Womble and James J. Paul have formed a copartnership to conduct a merchant tailoring establishment in Rocky Mount, one of the fastest-growing towns in the State. They are artists and expert workmen, who, by diligent application to business and assiduous efforts to please patrons, have established an enviable reputation. That a large measure of success awaits them in Rocky Mount is well assured.

Where now stands the Merchants National Bank building half a century ago was a small monument establishment, conducted by James Puttick and William Maunder. Among other offices in this bank building are those of Mr. Joseph E. Pogue, secretary of the North Carolina Agricultural Society. This society, originally organized in 1852, under its present management has probably contributed more to the awakening of the capital city than any other one factor. It brings to the gates of the capital annually more than fifty thousand of the State's best citizens. It is the consensus of opinion, often expressed, that the State Fair turns loose each year in the city of Raleigh not less than one hundred thousand dollars. Thousands of dollars are spent annually by the State Fair management in advertising the State Fair all over the country. This is also a great advertisement for the city of Raleigh. The exhibits in agricul-

ture, horticulture, live stock, farm implements, poultry, household economics, and ladies' fancy work have quadrupled in a half-dozen years. Over forty thousand dollars have been spent in permanent improvements at the Fair grounds in a like period. When the present plans for permanent improvements shall have been completed, the capacity of the Fair will have been quadrupled, and the attendance should vsatly exceed one hundred thousand visitors annually. Secretary Joseph E. Pogue, of this city, has been continuously in charge of this great educational enterprise since 1899. Col. E. F. McRae, of Maxton, N. C., is president, and Mr. J. D. Berry, of Raleigh, is treasurer.

On the northwest corner of Fayetteville and Martin streets there had stood until a few years ago, and as far back as the oldest inhabitant can remember, a little brick building, known as "Battle's Corner," on which is now situated the Tucker building. Among other offices now in this building is that of Mr. R. E. Prince, dealer in real estate, farm lands being his specialty. Mr. Prince is one of Raleigh's prominent citizens and has met with success in his latest vocation. He is a gentleman of high integrity and his word is his bond.

Located in the Tucker building also is the prominent clothing establishment of the Cross & Linehan Company, where it has been situated for a number of years. Beginning business in 1889, under the firm name of Cross & Linehan, this enterprising house rapidly grew into favor, until it soon ranked with the leading clothing and furnishings establishments in the State or in the South. At a later period the Cross & Linehan Company was organized, with J. W. Cross, president; J. P. Wray, vice-president, and W. A. Linehan, secretary-treasurer. The high reputation of the house has been long firmly established, this being due not only to the very superior quality of its goods, but also to the agreeable manner of the proprietors and their assistants toward their numerous patrons, among whom are numbered many of the most distinguished people in the various sections of the State.

John Kane then had a liquor shop (as saloons were then termed) in a small frame building where the new Citizens Bank

building now stands. The statement of the condition of the Citizens National Bank and the Raleigh Savings Bank & Trust Company (which constitute one organization), as per last published statement, April 4, 1913, shows: United States and State bonds, at par, \$212,000; loans and investments, \$2,078,629.35; cash and due from banks, \$683,304,94; total, \$2,973,934,29, Liabilities-capital, \$315,000; surplus and profits, \$159,849.44; circulation, \$100,000; deposits, \$2,399,084.85; total, \$2,973,-934.29. Mr. Joseph G. Brown has developed most remarkable financial ability, and, having filled almost every position, from messenger up, now holds, and has held for several years, the presidency and management of this popular banking house. He is also vice-president of the State Bankers Association and of the National Bankers Association. Mr. Brown is a prominent member of the Edenton Street Methodist Church, having been a steward in the same for a number of years. He has been superintendent of the Sunday school of this church for thirty years, and is distinguished for the interest he takes in whatever pertains to the welfare of his denomination throughout the State.

In 1860, where the Wake County Savings Bank is located, Mills Brown, a leading citizen, kept a general store. This bank was founded in 1895, at No. 15 East Martin Street. Since October, 1910, its operations have been conducted in its handsome, modern concrete building (absolutely fireproof) at 235 Fayetteville Street. The bank, as its name implies, is conducted with a view to serving especially the people of Wake. All deposits bear interest at four per cent per annum, compounded quarterly, and may be withdrawn at any time by check of the depositor. Those wishing to make their deposits with this bank may do so by post-office order, check or by registered mail. Mr. Vass, the cashier, is a leading financier of Raleigh, and is interested in all that concern's the city's highest welfare. He is the son of the late W. W. Vass, long an official of the old Raleigh & Gaston Railroad, who was beloved by all who knew him.

On the east side of Fayetteville Street, between Morgan and Hargett, for nearly half a block, in 1861 and for a few years afterwards, was a vacant lot, on which, at the outbreak of the Civil War, was hoisted the first secession flag. On a portion of this site one of the buildings is now occupied by the Mechanics Savings Bank. This is the favorite bank of the mechanics, especially, whose faith in the high integrity of its officers and the liberal terms offered by it to depositors has been such as to place it in the front rank of savings banks of the State. The officers of the bank—Messrs. Charles E. Johnson, president; C. B. Edwards, vice-president; Walters Durham, cashier, and Charles E. Johnson, Jr., assistant cashier—are gentlemen of broad prominence and high integrity, enjoying the confidence of all who know them.

One door above this bank and over A. Williams & Co.'s book store is the studio of Manly W. Tyrce, the "photographer to famous North Carolinians." As an artist Mr. Tyree needs no encomiums, for every person of discriminating taste will justify the assertion that he is the equal in his profession of any whose work he or she has observed in North Carolina, or perhaps in the United States. Artists, like poets, are "born—not made," and such an artist is Mr. Tyree.

The first private bank that Raleigh had ever known was owned by John G. Williams, at what is now 113 Fayetteville Street. The business now conducted there is that of the Baptist Book Store, under the able management of a veteran in this line, Mr. Wharton G. Separk, who has been engaged in the sale of books and stationery for a period of eighteen years. Mr. Separk has been the proprietor of this store since December, 1910, and his commodious store, with its elegant appointments, carries everything kept in a first-class book store. Mr. Separk is a native of Raleigh and is well known and highly appreciated for his many commendable personal qualities. He is the youngest son of Joseph H. Separk, the first democrat to be elected mayor of Raleigh after the Civil War.

In this building also, at  $113\frac{1}{2}$  Fayetteville Street, is the studio of Mr. J. P. Hayes, one of the oldest and best known photographic artists at the State capital. He makes a specialty of high-grade portraiture, many of his patrons being among the most prominent and distinguished people of the State. Asso-

ciated with him is Miss Hall, of Maine, an artist of rare talent, who has studied abroad as an artist in general color work, as well as the latest methods of posing and operating. Mr. Hayes is one of Raleigh's well-known business men and is popular with a large circle of friends.

On the site of what is now 129 Fayetteville Street, C. W. D. Hutchings at the period mentioned kept a saddlery and harness establishment. Occupying this stand now is Mr. Herbert Rosenthal, who here conducts a leading shoe emporium and keeps a well-assorted stock of shoes of the best make and of the most approved styles. He is the son of the late L. Rosenthal, one of the most successful Hebrew merchants Raleigh has ever known.

Although Raleigh, at this period (half a century ago) was the State's centre of culture and refinement, as it is now, yet there was but a mere pretense of any floral business, and that was the "flower garden," as it was called, kept on the corner of Morgan and Blount streets. It bore no comparison to the floral establishment of Mr. H. Steinmetz, which he has conducted so successfully here for more than a quarter of a century, and which has a reputation extending throughout the State. Mr. Steinmetz is one of Raleigh's most substantial citizens, a gentleman of unswerving integrity, and his services as florist to his numerous patrons throughout the State are equal to those of any one (and far superior to many) engaged in this industry.

Except the "flower garden" above mentioned, there were then no business houses and few residences on Morgan Street. Now, on this thoroughfare, near Blount Street, among other enterprising business houses is the undertaking establishment of Mr. G. A. Strickland, a gentleman highly capable in every department of his vocation. The equipments of his establishment are the latest and most approved in every detail, and his terms are reasonable.

On Morgan Street, near the corner of Wihnington, is now situated the establishment of Underhill & Fleming, plumbers and steam and hot-water fitters, one of the most prominent and reliable concerns of its kind in the capital city. In the prosecution of this business Mr. Underhill, the general manager, handles

and installs any standard plumbing fixtures manufactured, and the best steam, hot-water and vapor vacuum heating on the American market. Mr. Underhill is a native of Raleigh and has been engaged in this industry for twelve years. He is highly competent in every department of his industry, as indicated by the business he secures in Raleigh and surrounding towns, and the high measure of success he enjoys he has deservedly won.

On the northwest corner of Morgan and Blount streets is the extensive establishment of John W. Evans' Son (Mr. John E. Evans), builder and repairer of all kinds of vehicles, who, since his father's death, has successfully conducted the business founded by John W. Evans. Mr. John E. Evans is one of Raleigh's industrious, enterprising and progressive eitizens, and deserves well the high measure of success he has achieved and is further achieving. He is the grandson of James M. Towles, one of Raleigh's early and prominent hardware dealers.

Diagonally across from Mr. Evans' shops, on the southeast corner of Morgan and Blount streets, at the period herein mentioned, a modest floral establishment was situated kept by Messrs. Hamilton & Carter. On this site there is now successfully conducted the business of the Raleigh French Dry Cleaning Company, by Messrs. Kennedy & Davis. This industry was established in 1910, and the efforts of the proprietors to give to the public superior service—service that cannot be obtained by any other than the French dry cleaning process-has met with eminent and deserved success. The intricate and elaborate machinery required for this work embraced an outlay of not less than \$5,000. All fabrics, of whatever kind, are guaranteed to be made as clean as when manufactured. The gentlemen composing this firm are of pleasing address and agreeable disposition, and with whom it is always a pleasure to deal. They guarantee their work to give complete satisfaction.

On Market Street at this period there were no business houses but small grocery stores. These extended to Martin Street, as they do now. Prominent among the establishments located here is that of the Raleigh Furniture Company, under the able management of Mr. T. E. Green, secretary-treasurer of the com-

pauy. The store embraces six floors, all filled with a general line of furniture, house-furnishings, stoves, ctc., and the business extends throughout Wake and adjoining counties. Mr. Green is a member of the Wake family of that name, whose anecstry dates back to the Revolutionary period in American history, being a descendant of Capt. Joseph Green, a Revolutionary patriot.

On the corner of Market and Wilmington streets, half a century ago, Wiliford Upchurch kept a grocery store for many years. On this site there is now located the F. W. Parker Drug Company, prescription druggists and seedsmen. Mr. Parker is a pharmacist of many years' experience, ranks high in his profession, and enjoys the entire confidence of the public. In filling prescriptions he uses only the best drugs. Mr. Parker is not only popular in Raleigh, but also has a wide circle of friends throughout Wake, with whom he conducts a prosperous business.

At this period Wilmington Street, between Exchange Place and Hargett Street, was lined with low liquor saloons. In recent years a great change has occurred here, and it is now an important business section. Among other mercantile establishments there located is that of the Globe Clothing Company, which conducts one of the most successful establishments of its kind in the city. The present organization, consisting of Charles Kohn, president, and Sol. Jacobs, secretary-treasurer, succeeded to the firm of J. M. Kohn & Bro. in 1909, since which time, to accommodate their growing trade, their store has been considerably enlarged. This house is popular throughout the city and county, not only because of its superior goods, but on account also of the high integrity and fair dealing of its proprietors.

Farther north on South Wilmington Street, at Nos. 206, 208, 210, and near the corner of Hargett, is the new department store of Messrs. Kline & Lazarus, the stock consisting of a full line of clothing, dry goods, shoes, hats, gents' furnishings, ladies' ready-to-wear garments, etc. This store has been recently erected and is a great credit to the enterprising gentlemen composing the firm. The sidewalk fronting the store is granolithic and its attractive appearance is equal to any walkway in the city. The

appreciation of this enterprise is shown by the great throngs of customers who are daily led to its doors, no less by the superior quality of goods found here than by the reasonableness of their prices and the uniform courtesy always shown by the proprietors and their corps of polite assistants to all patrons. Mr. Kline is a well and favorably known merchant of Raleigh, having been a resident for the past eighteen years. Mr. Lazarus became one of our citizens but recently, and during his residence here has made many friends among many of our best people.

The recent improvement in the general appearance of Wilmington Street as a business thoroughfare is noticeable in the new and handsome brick buildings, as well as in the granolithic pavement. Occupying one of these buildings, at No. 207 South Wilmington Street, is the Capital Loan Company, a new enterprise and the only one of its kind in Raleigh. Here will be found a stock of diamonds and other jewelry (much of which consists of unredeemed pledges), all sold at bargains. The stock of trunks and leather goods, all of which is manufacturers' sample goods, is sold at astonishingly low prices. There is also kept in stock violins, guitars, banjos and other musical instruments, all of standard quality and at bottom prices. Messrs. S. H. and M. Dworsky, the president and secretary-treasurer of the company, are intelligent, agreeable and accommodating gentlemen, and accord to every one courteous attention and fair dealing.

Among other improvements in this locality is the popular and widely known clothing establishment of Ike Seligson, at 229-231 South Wilmington Street. Here is to be found a large and varied stock of everything usually kept in a first-class clothing emporium, and at most reasonable prices at all times. Mr. Seligson has been a resident of the capital city for a quarter of a century, and, though of a modest and unassuming demeanor, ranks with Raleigh's substantial citizens, and numbers among his friends many of its best people. He is a most agreeable gentleman with whom to deal, and his reputation for high integrity extends throughout Wake and adjoining counties. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, standing high in the order.

On Hargett Street, between Wilmington and Blount streets

(Nos. 112-114), the Commercial Printing Company conducts a printing establishment that is an honor to the capital city and the pride of every citizen who appreciates all that is good in the printing art. While this company are general printers and bookbinders, their specialties are lawyers' briefs and records, books and catalogues, blank-book manufacturing, commercial job printing, library binding, correct special ruling, school and college magazines and annuals, etc. Some evidence of the high character of the work executed by the company is found in this historical production, which the author thinks has been performed with rare good skill and taste. Mr. J. W. Weaver is the president of the company and general manager of its affairs, and gives his personal attention to each and every order.

On Hargett Street, between Fayetteville and Wilmington streets, among the noticeable improvements of late years has been the erection of *The Raleigh Times* building, from which is published every afternoon, except Sunday, one of the best dailies in the State. This paper is noted for its independence, one of its admirable features being that it "speaks out in meetin" and "hews to the line, letting the chips fall where they may." Believing, too, that a daily journal should be, in some measure, the guardian of the people's rights. *The Times*, when it sees those rights infringed by public officials—the public servants—strikes out and spares not. It publishes each day all the news, while its editorials on leading and popular questions are always instructive and interesting.

On West Hargett Street, at No. 12, Mr. E. F. Pescud now conducts his popular book store, the patrons of which are among the most intelligent in Raleigh and throughout the county of Wake. Before opening business for himself several years since, Mr. Pescud's experience in the sale of books and periodicals had extended through a period of thirty years in Raleigh, and hence his familiarity with his profession is a sufficient guarantee that he understands it in all its details. Customers may always expect a cordial welcome at this store.

The northern limits of the city until a few years ago were bounded by North Street. Beyond this were few residences and no pretense to the conduct of any business affairs, but the marvelous growth of the city in recent years in this section has justified the opening there of many business establishments. Prominent among these is the North Side Pharmacy, corner Halifax and Johnson streets, now conducted by Mr. M. L. Shore, successor to Mr. W. G. Thomas, of this city. This pharmacy is one of the best-equipped concerns of its kind in Raleigh, and carries in stock everything usually found in first-class establishments. Mr. Shore is an agreeable gentleman and a most competent pharmacist. He has met with deserved success.

On Salisbury Street, neither north nor south, not a business house of any kind was dreamed of until a few years ago. Now there are a number of them, prominent among which is that of the Raleigh Roofing and Cornice Company, located at 117 South Salisbury Street. This business is conducted under the direct and able management and supervision of Mr. J. E. Stevick, the president of the company, and in the development of Greater Raleigh has been a potent factor. The business was established seventeen years ago and has in the intervening years been successful in building up a large and growing trade, extending into every section of the State, the company now having contracts in Durham, Greenville and Southern Pines. The highest testimony to the superior work of this company is found in the late improvements at the A. & M. College, viz., the Y. M. C. A., Husbandry, Agricultural and Dormitory buildings, and in the Bland Hotel and the new Boylan-Pearce building. Mr. Stevick is one of Raleigh's leading citizens and in the front rank of those active in promoting the best welfare, in all respects, of the capital city.

Located on this street also, at No. 121, is the office of the firm of Glenn & Williams (A. E. Glenn and Jesse R. Williams), contracting painters and decorators, the most prominent and successful of any engaged in this sphere of usefulness at the capital, and ranking with the best to be found in this State or in the South. This business was founded by the late Pat. J. Williams (father of Mr. Jesse R. Williams) and Mr. A. E. Glenn, who, under the firm name of Williams & Glenn, successfully conducted the business until Mr. Williams' death, when his son, Jesse R.,

became his worthy successor. Among the prominent and numerous buildings bearing silent testimony to the artistic skill of this firm are the Governor's Mansion (of the painting and decorating of which Messrs, Glenn & Williams had the contract entire), the State Senate chamber and House of Representatives, the State Museum, the public buildings of Wake and of many other counties, and the new Sunday-school building of the Edenton Street M. E. Church, recently completed. With the industrial life and civic welfare of Greater Raleigh the members of this firm are prominently identified. Mr. Glenn having been a member of Raleigh's Board of Audit and Finance, his services commencing with the organization of that department and lasting for four years, with marked ability. Mr. Williams was a member of the Board of Aldermen one term, where he served with credit to himself and his constituents. Mr. Peyton Williams, one of the city's early and worthy inhabitants, was Mr. Jesse R. Williams' grandfather.

Not until a quarter of a century ago was there any pretense made of East Martin Street, east of Wilmington, being more than a residential section; but this pertion of the city is now regarded as a most important business district. Prominent among other interests conducted here is that of Mr. W. A. Simpkins, whose offices are located in the Myatt building, corner of Martin and Blount streets. Mr. Simpkins is widely and most favorably known throughout the cotton States as the originator of the celebrated Simpkins Prolific Cotton Seed, justly famous for the reason that it produces several times the average crop and matures two weeks earlier than any other variety, the latter characteristic rendering the Prolific absolutely independent of the boll weevil, the one great enemy of this staple. Last season (1912) Mr. Simpkins produced with his Prolific seed seven bales of cotton, averaging four hundred pounds each, upon two acres of surveyed land. The fame of the Prolific is also extant throughout Mexico, where eighty-three hundred bushels of this seed were planted by Messrs, Trevino and Hernandes on their seven-thousand-acre tract of land this year. Mr. Simpkins ranks among the leading citizens of Raleigh and is a gentleman of the highest Christian character and pleasing personality.

On this street also, at the corner of Blount, is the popular Martin Street Pharmacy, the opening of which has contributed much to the awakening of now wide-awake Raleigh, for a business house of this character had long been needed in this section of the city. The proprietor of this pharmacy is Mr. Elmer Otis Edgerton, a registered pharmacist in Virginia as well as in this State, who, with Mr. H. C. Hood, opened business in Raleigh in 1910. The latter retired from the firm in February last. Mr. Edgerton fills his own prescriptions, using only the best drugs. For some time Mr. Edgerton was prescription clerk for H. T. Hicks & Co. and bears the reputation of being a most competent pharmacist. He is a gentleman of pleasing personality and has many friends and a large clientele. Night prescriptions are cheerfully filled at this pharmacy.

Fifty years ago, on the corner of East Martin and Wilmington streets was situated the residence of Mr. Ruffin Williams. who was one of Raleigh's highly esteemed eitizens and pharmacists. On this site there now towers the new and magnificent Commercial National Bank building, one of the largest and bestequipped business structures in the State. The part this bank has played and is now playing in the remarkable development of the central section of the State has won the admiration of every one interested in our economic welfare. This bank was organized in 1891, with \$100,000 capital paid in. In 1910 the capital was increased from \$100,000 to \$300,000. It now has 188 stockholders and 2,500 depositors. Present capital and surplus, \$415,000. Daily average business, \$300,000. Total present resources, \$1,800,000. It has paid to stockholders in dividends \$289,950. The new building is eleven stories high, steel constructed. On the top of the pent-house, over the elevator shaft (this being 155 feet above the ground level) there is a steel tower 35 feet high, carrying a searchlight throwing a beam two miles distant in any direction desired. A roof garden is another feature of the building. The corner-stone of the new building was laid October 22, 1912, the exercises being conducted under the auspices of the Masonic order.

On East Martin Street, between the Commercial National

Bank and Fayetteville Street, is located the prominent and popular clothing and furnishing store of Messrs. Whiting & Horton, a business house that has long been identified with Raleigh's material welfare and development, and one whose reputation for fair dealing and reasonable prices is thoroughly established. Mr. C. G. Whiting is the surviving brother of Whiting Bros., who established this business many years ago. Mr. Horton, before becoming a member of the firm, had experienced long service in the clothing business, is thoroughly conversant with its details, and readily comprehends the wants of all patrons. The members of this firm are agreeable, courteous and refined gentlemen, which valuable asset, together with the excellent quality and reasonable prices charged for their goods, has won for this house a wide reputation and deserved success.

Located in the Yarborough Hotel building, on Fayetteville Street, is the merchant tailoring business of the John E. Bridgers Company, the president and general manager of which is Mr. John E. Bridgers, one of the most prominent tailoring experts in the capital city. A full line of woolen goods, tweeds, serges, etc., is kept always on hand, while the skill and artistic taste exercised in the cut and make-up of their suits are not to be surpassed anywhere. The cleaning and pressing department is a prominent feature of the establishment and has a wide reputation for the superior work turned out.

Among the magnificent buildings of which Raleigh proudly boasts is that of the Capital Club, on West Martin Street. In this building are located many business offices, among which is that of Mr. Frank B. Simpson, Raleigh's prominent, skillful and successful architect. Mr. Simpson is a native of the capital city and has devoted most of his lifelong energies to his profession, during which period he has designed many beautiful residences of Raleigh and other cities and towns in the State. While Mr. Simpson does a general business in his profession, he gives special attention to the designing and supervising the erection of State, county and municipal buildings, and of these a large number, both in this State and throughout the South, bear silent testimony to his superior artistic skill. Mr. Simpson is a son of

Prof. John A. Simpson, teacher of music at the State Institution for the Blind, at Raleigh, who enjoys the distinction of being one of the most talented musicians in America.

In the next block west from the Capital Club building, at 106 West Martin Street (next to the Bland Hotel), is the handsome and attractive new drug store of James I. Johnson, where is kept everything usually found in all well-appointed business houses of this character. The store is well stocked with a full line of drugs, chemicals, perfumes, toilet articles, druggists' sundries, etc., and has also an up-to-date soda fountain. This business was established half a century ago, during most of which time Mr. Johnson has been sole proprietor. Mr. Johnson is one of Raleigh's most progressive citizens and enterprising business men, and is prominently identified with all that makes for the capital city's best welfare. As mayor of Raleigh he has served long and faithfully, and so eminently efficient has he proven that at the election in May last, under the Commission Form of Government he was chosen for the distinguished office of Mayor and Commissioner of Finance. That he will administer the affairs of his new office with ability is a foregone conclusion.

In the development of Raleigh to the extent that she is now in truth wide awake, no class of persons engaged in constructing have contributed in a greater measure than those whose sphere of usefulness is devoted to electrical engineering. Prominent among these is Mr. D. J. Thompson, manager of the Thompson Electrical Company, whose business office is at 108 West Martin Street. Mr. Thompson has had many years' experience in his chosen profession, and since becoming a resident of Raleigh ten years ago, where he has continued his work, has met with success. He employs a large force of assistants. Evidences of his superior ability are found in the contracts awarded him for installing the electric apparatus in the buildings of the Y. M. C. A. of Raleigh, the new Raleigh Banking & Trust Company, and the Y. M. C. A. of the A. & M. College.

On this street, at No. 122, is located the establishment of the Wake Shoe Company, better known as the "Selz Royal Blue" Store, which deals exclusively in the celebrated Selz guaranteed

shoe. The store is a most commodious one, and the stock consists of all the newest lasts and styles. Although this is a comparatively new enterprise, it is in thorough harmony with the needs of "wide-awake Raleigh," and is meeting with that success it so richly deserves. The business is under the management of Mr. Haywood D. Bell, a veteran shoe salesman, thoroughly familiar with the wants of a discriminating public in footwear. Mr. Bell is a native of Raleigh, prominent in Odd Fellow eireles, and favorably known throughout the city for his high integrity and agreeable manners. A shoe-shining parlor and ladies' rest room is a prominent feature of the establishment. On your way uptown from the depot, if at night, look for the electric sign, "Wake Shoe Company," over which is a big shoe, inscribed "Selz Shoes."

The next door to the west, on West Martin Street, near Mc-Dowell, at No. 124, is the office of the Carolina Oxypathor Company, whose system of treating certain diseases has awakened considerable interest among sufferers. The argument for their treatment is plausible; for if the "blood is the life," as it is, then its condition should be constantly such as to provide the best physical health. Unless, therefore, this vital fluid is properly oxygenized, it becomes impure by the retention in the system of waste material and toxic poison, resulting in general ill Since much of this oxygen is absorbed through the health. epidermis (the skin), a most valuable means to produce this absorption, when the natural skin is in an abnormal condition, is by the artificial or scientific. Many sufferers from various diseases enthusiastically claim that oxypathy has given them complete relief; and those having rheumatism, infantile paralysis, catarrh, indigestion, asthma, nervousness, pellagra, and many other diseases, and who are broad-minded enough to investigate oxypathy, will find it an agreeable and in all probability an effective remedy.

On the corner of West Martin and McDowell streets, on the site of the Hotel Raleigh, is now the Raleigh Apartments, recently completed by Mr. Howell Cobb, formerly the proprietor of the Hotel Raleigh. This apartment house is one of the hand-

somest buildings in the city or State. It fills a long-felt want to meet the growing necessities of the capital city, and would do credit to any metropolis in the country.

On South Wilmington Street, between Martin and Davie, fifty years ago, and for a long period since, there were no stores and but two residences. Among the prominent business houses now in this locality is that of the Job P. Wyatt & Sons Company, at 325-327 South Wilmington Street, dealers in farm machinery, vehicles, feed and seed. This company is composed of Messrs. William L. Wyatt, M. F. Wyatt, R. J. Wyatt, sons of the late Job P. Wyatt, and Mr. P. T. Wyatt, the latter's brother. Mr. Job Wyatt was one of Raleigh's most prominent merchants and left rich legacies of business talent and personal integrity to his sons succeeding him. The firm is one of the largest dealers in agricultural implements in the State. The Wyatt building has three stories and a basement. In the rear there is a warehouse 60 by 60 feet, the total floor space being 43,200 square feet.

Among the enterprising business men of Raleigh who serve the public in the sphere of their chosen activity is Mr. Henry N. Moore, who conducts an electric shoe establishment at 104 East Hargett Street. He is a native of Raleigh, the oldest white shoemaker in business in the city, and was the first to install machinery here for repairing shoes by electricity, this being in 1909. Mr. Moore has had an experience of thirty years in making and repairing footwear. He is prompt and accommodating in his service, and deserves the patronage of the public—and of this he is getting a full measure.

### THE CAPITAL CITY TO=DAY

Raleigh, the capital of North Carolina, founded in 1792, is almost precisely in the centre of North Carolina. It is also the centre of a population of over eight hundred thousand within a radius of seventy-five miles, thus being the largest population area between Washington and Atlanta.

Raleigh's population is 20,000 within its four square miles of area. It has four railways, which reach the State so well with their forty-eight daily passenger trains that people from many surrounding counties can come here, attend to business and return home the same day. The city's population during the past decade increased forty per cent, and the value of its manufactured products 119 per cent, leading the State in the latter particular.

Raleigh is midway between the North and the South—New York and Jacksonville; its mean temperature is 60 degrees, and the climate that of central Spain. Its annual rainfall is 50 inches. Its elevation above sea-level is 363 feet.

Raleigh is in a rolling country, with a remarkable variety of timber, and its vegetation is a blending of that of the coastal plain and the highest piedmont region, for it is on the boundary line between the long-leaf pine and the hard woods which mark the piedmont section.

Raleigh is the official, social, educational and publication centre of the State. Here there are the State capitol, the Agricultural Department and its Museum, the latter the finest in the South; the new Administration building; Confederate Soldiers' Home; State Hospital for Insane and Epileptics; State Penitentiary; State School for the White Blind, and that for negro deaf-mutes and blind, both of these being the largest in the United States; State Fair grounds; State Agricultural and Mechanical College; Experiment and Poultry Farms, etc.

Raleigh has twenty-eight educational institutions, with 7,000 students, half of them being from other points, and it affords opportunities for the training of boys and girls not surpassed by any other capital in the country, as there are here provided literary, industrial and agricultural instruction and training unsurpassed anywhere.

Raleigh has built an Auditorium which divides the honors with that at Houston, Texas, as the finest in all the South, its capacity being 5,000, its accoustics perfect and its arrangements, ventilation, heating, lighting, etc., unexcelled. The city has five hotels. It has fourteen miles of street railway, one line leading to the Raleigh Country Club—easily one of the most beautiful places in the country. The libraries, open to the public, are extensive and attractive, and the social life of the city is wide in its variety and is especially pleasing to visitors.

Raleigh is a noted publication centre and issues forty-two newspapers and periodicals. Its eight banks have deposits aggregating more than eight millions.

Raleigh's growth is so rapid as to attract general attention. In 1912 its new building operation amounted to more than a million and a half dollars, and a great deal of new construction has been inaugurated this year.

Raleigh is the electric-power centre of eastern North Carolina, getting this power, from three rivers—the Yadkin, Cape Fear and Neuse—and having an auxiliary steam plant, all producing 50,000 horse power, operating all the plants here and furnishing light and power to twenty-five other points, the total investment exceeding \$6,500,000. It is the only place in the United States thus getting power from three streams.

Raleigh offers special advantages as a manufacturing and jobbing point in many lines—as an office centre from which to conduct business in one of the most prosperous States in the South; as a place for the investor and developer, the home-seeker, the merchant and the business world generally. It is stated upon high authority that two other important railways, the Atlantic Coast Line and the Norfolk & Western, will enter this city within two years.

Raleigh's motto is: "Let no one be a stranger but once."

More extended information concerning the business life of Raleigh may be obtained by addressing the Raleigh Chamber of Commerce. The Largest and Most Completely Equipped Printing, Steel and Copper Plate Engraving and Blank Book Manufacturing Plant in North Carolina

# Edwards & Broughton Printing Company

### RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

# PUBLISHERS AND BANK STATIONERS

×

# Loose Leaf Systems, and All Kinds of Specially Ruled and Printed Books

Books and Magazines Durably and Beautifully Bound

# ×

# ENGRAVED VISITING CARDS AND WEDDING INVITATIONS STEEL DIE STAMPED STATIONERY

Our Steel Die and Copper Plate Engraving Plant is under the supervision of one of the Finest Engravers in the United States.

NO DELAY. WRITE FOR SAMPLES AND PRICES

# BIOGRAPHICAL

"Only he shall be loved of God and honored of men who is found to have accomplished something for human happiness and human good."—Roswell D. HITCHCOCK.



# JOSEPH GILL BROWN

THE subject of this sketch is a native of Raleigh, born November 5, 1854, and is the son of Henry J. and Lydia (Lane) Brown. He comes of distinguished colonial and early State ancestry, being the great-grandson of Joel Lane, the original owner of the site of the capital city, at whose house in Bloomsbury (now included in the city) the Revolutionary Committee of Safety met. He is also de-

seended from Col. Needham Bryant, of Johnston County, who was a representative in the Provincial Congress and during the Revolution was a staunch patriot.

Mr. Brown was educated at Lovejoy Academy, in Raleigh, and at Trinity College when that prince among great educators, Dr. Braxton Craven, took boys and made men of them. Before he was of age young Joseph Brown secured a subordinate position in the Citizens National Bank, in Raleigh, and within a few years, through rapid promotion, he rose to the head of this important financial institution. Under his management the business of the bank has expanded wonderfully. In ten years the deposits increased from \$333,000 to \$925,000 and the resources nearly trebled.

Mr. Brown has been an active worker in the Methodist Church.

He has been a member of Edenton Street Sunday School half a century. It was an appropriate celebration of the fiftieth year of his connection with the school that its magnificent new building was completed and opened in the spring of 1912. He has been a delegate to the North Carolina Conference regularly for many years, and has also been a delegate to several sessions of the General Conference. He has been superintendent of his home Sunday school twelve years, and is chairman of the board of church stewards. He is a trustee and treasurer of the Methodist Orphanage in Raleigh.

Mr. Brown is prominent in the membership of the National Bankers Association. He has been grand master of the Grand Lodge of Odd Felows and representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge. In eivic capacities he has served as alderman and treasurer of the eity of Raleigh.

In 1881 Mr. Brown married Miss Alice, daughter of Rev. L. S. Burkhead, D.D., a prominent minister of the M. E. Church, South. He has two sons and two daughters.

### JESSE GRIFFIN BALL

PROMINENT among the leading citizens and in the front rank with those concerned in the capital city's true welfare and prosperity is the subject of this sketch, Mr. Jesse Griffin Ball, one of the progressive spirits to whose industry, intellect, and civic pride wide-awake Raleigh is in a large measure indebted for its recent marvelous development.

Mr. Ball is the third son of John T. and Laura (Griffin) Ball, and first saw the light in Graham, Alamance County, June 25, 1862. He has, however, been practically a lifelong resident of Raleigh, having removed with his parents to Raleigh when a child.

Paternally, Mr. Ball is descended from English ancestry; on his mother's side he is of Seotch lineage—that race noted for its industry, courage, intrepidity and high integrity, and from which is descended legions of illustrious characters, noted both in American and State history. The remote ancestors of Mr. Ball, both paternally and maternally, emigrated to America in colonial times and settled in Virginia. Those branches of the



Ball and Griffin families more proximately related to the subject of our sketch subsequently removed to North Carolina and settled in New Bern.

The boyhood life of Jesse G. Ball was spent like that of most other boys—going to school during sessions and engaging in becoming recreation in vacation, except that he had not the time or rather did not care to take it—to devote to play,

as did his companions; for young Jesse was industrious and early learned to work. His first employment was that of selling newspapers, and later, when he grew to be a "big boy," his business energies were devoted to catering to the wants of members of the Legislature—when that body was in session—by furnishing them with a goodly supply of apples, oranges, peanuts, etc.

During this period young Jesse's mercantile talent was gradually developing; likewise was he growing in general intelligence, for he early manifested a taste for reading and study, to which he is still devoted, as well as to his various business interests.

Having resolved at an early age to make mercantile pursuits his life work, and recognizing the importance of a technical business education, in 1881 he matriculated at the celebrated Poughkeepsie Business College, where he took a full course, graduating the same year. Being then prepared to enter upon his business career, he secured employment with the firm of M. T. Leach & Bro., wholesale grocers, with whom he remained several years, here fitting himself for the more arduous and intricate work so necessary for a business proprietor, which he had long determined to become.

### HISTORICAL RALEIGH

The first business of his own in which Mr. Ball embarked was a retail grocery, which he opened in 1891, and in which he met with success. In 1898, with superior business acumen, foresight and commercial talent worthy of a more experienced merchant, he organized the J. G. Ball Company, the first jobbing house for the sale of groceries to be established in Raleigh and among the first in the State. The enterprise pointed to eminent success before it was launched; to-day, under the personal supervision and active management of Mr. Ball, its president, it is in the front rank of grocery jobbing houses in the State.

Endowed with a quick and discriminating intellect that has been carefully and diligently cultivated, Mr. Ball is one of the capital city's broadly educated sons. Concerning matters that relate to the science of business, his opinions indicate research and thought, and are always instructive as well as interesting.

In Raleigh's financial eircles Mr. Ball also takes high rank, the organization of the Merchants National Bank here having been promoted in part by him. He has been a director of this institution since its organization, besides having other interests to engage his attention.

In 1886 Mr. Ball was united in marriage to Miss Lavinia, daughter of the late Joseph Kreth, of this city.

Religiously, Mr. Ball is an Episcopalian, being a communicant in the Church of the Good Shepherd. With the exception of a brief interval, he has been a vestryman for a period of twenty-five years.

# NEEDHAM BRYANT BROUGHTON

A CONSPICUOUS example of success attained by sticking to one thing from first to last is seen in the career of Needham Bryant Broughton, of Raleigh. While this is undeniably true, it is a striking fact that in the midst of a busy life of business affairs he has found time to devote to a multitude of matters in which the welfare of others was concerned. It is worthy of note that, while he has made a name that is a household word in North Carolina as the head of an industrial business that is in the lead

180

with others of the kind in the State, he has made a reputation that extends far beyond the borders of this commonwealth in a



work that relates to the spiritual uplift not only of his own community, but of the whole world.

It was on St. Valentine's Day, in the year 1848, that Needham B. Broughton first saw the light, on a farm near Auburn, in Wake County, the son of Joseph and Mary (Bagwell) Broughton.

His father having died in 1854, in 1856, being eight years of age, he came to Raleigh.

Here he attended the public schools for three years, and was then apprenticed to learn a trade in a printing office. He had the good fortune to seeure employment as an apprentice under John W. Syme, Esq., in the office of *The Raleigh Register*, and here he worked at the case until 1864. At the close of the War Between the States he went to Washington, where for some time he worked on *The Congressional Globe*. Later he went to New York and set type in *The Herald* office.

In 1872 Mr. Broughton returned to Raleigh and engaged in the printing business with Mr. C. B. Edwards, establishing the firm of Edwards & Broughton, which, with a few changes in name and personnel, has continued to this day. The present style of the business is Edwards & Broughton Printing Company, a corporation, of which Mr. Broughton is president. Mr. Edwards not long ago retired from the company. The house does a large printing and binding business, and has recently installed an engraving department. Nearly a hundred people are on the pay roll. The output amounts to many thousands of dollars annually. It is interesting to know that this business was founded without a dollar of capital.

#### HISTORICAL RALEIGH

John Broughton, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, with his three brothers, came to America from England in their early manhood. Their parents, John and Mary Broughton, it is said, are buried in Westminster Abbey, London. Broughton Castle, near Banbury, is understood to be the ancestral home of the family.

A member of the Broughton family who has risen to fame and is known on both sides of the Atlantic as a great preacher is Rev. Dr. Len G. Broughton, who was born near Raleigh, grew up in the city, studied medicine and engaged in the practice of the profession, gave it up in response to a call to the gospel ministry, served as pastor of the Baptist Tabernacle in Atlanta, where he accomplished a remarkable work and achieved a phenomenal success. He is now pastor of Christ Church in London. He is a nephew of Needham B. Broughton.

Mr. Needham B. Broughton married Miss Caroline R. Lougee, daughter of William J. and Caroline Lougee. Their children are Effie Lee, wife of Mr. C. B. Park; Edgar E., Rosa C., Carrie L., Mary N. (wife of Mr. S. O. Garrison); Needham B., Jr.

In a public capacity Mr. Broughton has served a term in the State Senate and has been chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee for the Fourth Congressional District; has also served as trustee of the State School for the Deaf and of the College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. In a civic capacity he has served his community as a member of the Chamber of Commerce, Merchants Association, Young Men's Christian Association, etc. For eighteen years he has been trustee of the Oxford Orphan Asylum. He is a trustee of Wake Forest College and of Meredith College. He is a member of one of the Masonic lodges of Raleigh.

In his church relations Mr. Broughton is a Missionary Baptist. For thirty years he has been secretary of the Baptist State Convention, and for the same length of time superintendent of the Tabernacle Baptist Sunday School and deacon of the church. He is vice-president of the Sunday School Board of the Southern Baptist Convention. If he were asked which of his many duties

182

and responsibilities is nearest to his heart, doubtless he would place his relation to the Tabernacle Sunday School first. It is through his Sunday-school work that Mr. Broughton has become widely known among Sunday-school workers, and through him the Tabernacle has become known far and wide as a front-rank school. Mr. Broughton has been at the head of the State Sunday School organization, and has attended a number of international conventions, as well as the World's Convention in Rome. He is a member of the Executive Committee of the International Sunday School Association.

More than thirty years ago Mr. Broughton became identified with the temperance movement, and was at one time at the head of the State Grand Lodge of Good Templars. He has not outlined his temperance principles, for he is as strongly opposed to liquor selling and liquor drinking as he ever was, and it is one of the planks of his platform that the prohibitory laws should be strictly enforced.

Mr. Broughton is a diligent reader. First on his list of books is the Book of Books. After that, his subjects embrace history, biography, fiction, the best magazines and daily and weekly papers. He writes occasionally for the press, the papers to which he contributes being *The Biblical Recorder* and the two Raleigh dailies.

If he were asked to give a formula for success in life, Mr. Broughton would say: Faith in the Father, Son and Holy Ghost; identification with the church and its agencies and work; love of home and kindred; association with the best people; an earnest desire to serve others.

## JOSEPH DOZIER BOUSHALL

PROMINENT in the business, civic and religious life of Raleigh and Wake County is Joseph Dozier Boushall, who was born in Camden County, February 20, 1864, in the same house in which his father and his father's mother were born. The land on which the house still stands was given to Col. Joseph Dozier for distinguished service in the Continental Army. Mr. Boushall is the paternal great-grandson of Col. Joseph Dozier, of the American

#### HISTORICAL RALEIGH

Revolution. His father, Thomas B. Boushall, was a colonel of militia in the War Between the States. His mother was Annie, daughter of Rev. George M. Thompson, a pioneer Baptist minister who came to eastern North Carolina from England.

Mr. Boushall was educated at Wake Forest College, from which institution he graduated in 1886. While a student at college, at the age of nineteen years, he was made a deacon of the Baptist church, and a week before his graduation he was elected superintendent of public instruction for his native county. This beginning of public life was followed by his appointment to the position of chief clerk under Gen. W. P. Roberts, State Auditor. He served in the same capacity under Dr. G. W. Sanderlin. At the Democratic State Convention next succeeding, Dr. Sanderlin aspired to the nomination for Governor. Mr. Boushall was a candidate for Auditor, with every assurance of success, but when Dr. Sanderlin was disappointed in his aspirations Mr. Boushall withdrew from the contest for Auditor and Dr. Sanderlin was renominated for the position.

In 1898 Mr. Boushall was a candidate for the House in Wake County. He took a leading part in the campaign for white supremacy and led the ticket in a reversal of the former fusion majority of 1,300 to a Democratic majority of 650. In the Legislature the following winter he served on a number of prominent committees, notably the Judiciary and Finance committees, being chairman of the House Committee on Insurance, and was active in promoting much important legislation at that session. In 1900 he was a candidate for the nomination for State Treasurer, and in 1912 for Lieutenant-Governor, and though he failed to receive either nomination a very flattering vote was given him in both contests.

Since his retirement from the clerkship in the Auditor's office Mr. Boushall has devoted his energies to his private business affairs in this city. He was for a number of years general agent of the .Etna Life Insurance Company, which position he resigned in 1907. The next year he became general agent of the Equitable, in which relation he continues at this time. While in the Auditor's office he studied law and was admitted to the bar, and for a short time was engaged in the practice of the profession.

Mr. Boushall's services to the church have been numerous, showing the confidence in which he is held by his denomination. He was superintendent of the First Baptist Sunday School four years, treasurer of the Baptist State Convention eleven years, trustee of Meredith College almost from the day of its founding, and is now the next oldest deacon, in point of service, of the First Baptist Church.

Mr. Boushall has served the city of his adoption on the board of aldermen. For two years he was a member of the executive committee of the National Underwriters Association, and at the present time is president of the North Carolina Life Underwriters Association.

In 1889 Mr. Boushall married Miss Mattie, daughter of the late Col. J. M. Heck, of Raleigh. To this union have been born four sons.

## WILLIAM ALONZO SIMPKINS

THE subject of this sketch is a native of Wake County, born near Raleigh, January 22, 1868. He has been a resident of Raleigh since October, 1910. Here he ranks with the leading citizens of the capital, and is prominent in all things that concern the highest welfare of its people.

The educational advantages of Mr. Simpkins were but meagre; still, similar to many other successful men, he has not allowed this to be a stumbling-block; for, possessed of an abundance of native intelligence, indomitable energy, and business ability of a high order, he knows no such word as fail, and has hewn his way to the front in the industrial and economic world, as well as in other spheres of usefulness.

When quite a young man Mr. Simpkins became well and favorably known to the people of Raleigh by his residence near the city, occasioned by his interest, as manager, in the cotton plantation and trucking farm of Mr. V. C. Royster, a prominent citizen of the metropolis. Here he remained several years, proving himself to be most industrious, highly capable, and a man thoroughly familiar with his business in all its details. If some people are born farmers, and can be distinguished, as they should, only by the results they have attained—what they have accomplished in their chosen field of effort; and if, as some writer has so forcibly and truthfully said, "he is a benefactor to man who makes two blades of grass grow where only one grew before"—then it is no exaggeration to say of the subject of this sketch that he is a most potent factor in the industrial life of the people of Wake, and of the agriculturists of the State especially. The Simpkins farms, two miles southwest of Raleigh, are models, in all respects, of agricultural skill, and exemplify in an eminent degree the high perfection to which agriculture may be brought when under the care and supervision of a master mind and hand.

Particularly prominent is Mr. Simpkins with the cotton growers of North Carolina, and, indeed, with those throughout all the cotton-growing States, where the celebrated Simpkins Prolific Cotton Seed is a household word; for the long use of this seed by the planters in this vast cotton-planting region has resulted not only in the production of a much greater (two-fold) vield of this staple, but in a large measure has been instrumental in the destruction of its greatest enemy-the boll weevil-for the Simpkins Prolific matures before the season for this pest's approach. The Prolific is exclusively planted by the North Carolina A. & M. College on its cotton farm, and for the past seven years has taken first premium on best stalks, best seed, best lint and best acre. At every annual State Fair Mr. Simpkins offers prizes, ranging from fifteen to thirty-five dollars, to the Wake County boy who exhibits the best cotton and the greatest number of bolls on one stalk.

Although engaged in numerous industrial activities calling for the consumption of much valuable time, Mr. Simpkins is devoted to the spiritual welfare of the people of his denomination—the Primitive Baptists—with whom he is a leader and much beloved for his loyalty to the church and for his high Christian character. He was called to the Raleigh church shortly after his ordination, fourteen years ago, and for the past eleven years has also served devotedly three other charges. BIOGRAPHICAL

Mr. Simpkins has been twice married, his first wife having been Miss Jenolia Parker, of Wake County. On November 13, 1892, he was united in marriage to Miss Minnie R. Moore, of Sampson County. Of the first marriage there was born one child, Floyd Elmer, now living. There are five living children by the second marriage—Gertrude, Hallie, Isaac, Mildred and Edmond.

## WILLIAM ALEXANDER COOPER



"THE eriteria by which a human life is to be judged are the benefits it has conferred on the social community in which its lot is east, and the extent of its contributions to the advancement of the human race."

Prominent among other citizens of Raleigh to whom this axiomatic truth will apply is the subject of this sketch, who is always in the front rank of those interested in the municipal, industrial and religious welfare of the capital and its inhabitants, and the moral uplift of humanity.

Mr. Cooper is a native of Forsyth County, born in Clemmonsville, May 28, 1868, and is the son of Thomas Dabuey and Sarah (Wommack) Cooper, both now deceased. His educational advantages were limited, his school training having been confined to the public schools.

When quite a small boy, at the age of sixteen, young Cooper bade good-bye to the scenes of his childhood, and, going to Winston, there entered upon the active duties of life, engaging as an apprentice in a vocation which he had selected as his life work the marble and granite business.

### HISTORICAL RALEIGH

At the expiration of four years, having served the full term of his apprenticeship, he became a copartner in the business with his brother-in-law, Mr. Frank Cook, succeeding his former employer.

After prosecuting his work in Winston-Salem for six years, believing that a wider field of usefulness awaited him elsewhere, in 1894 he came, with his brothers, Messrs. T. R. and G. W. Cooper, to Raleigh, where they purchased the Raleigh Marble Works. Here, under the firm name of Cooper Bros. (or Coopers of Raleigh, then Cooper Monument Company, as the business is now known), they have since conducted with eminent success one of the most complete and extensive monument establishments in this or any other State. Their establishment is situated on West Martin Street, near the Union Station, overlooking Nash Square, and is equipped with all the latest and best machinery for the working of stone, electric power, using compressed air for running the carving tools, dressers, smithshop, etc., the work being turned out completed—eut, carved, polished, lettered and boxed by machinery.

Notable among other monuments recently erected by the Coopers of Raleigh are those of John Carroll, first bishop of Baltimore, in Washington, D. C., the first monument of North Carolina stone to be erected in the public parks of the Nation's capital; Governor Z. B. Vance, in Capitol Square; Gen. M. W. Ransom, in Northampton County; Judge A. S. Merrimon and Hon. Thomas C. Fuller, in the City Cemetery; Governor Curtis Brogden, in Goldsboro; Governor Elias Carr, in Edgecombe County; Confederate monuments in a number of counties in North Carolina, and many others of like magnitude in this and other States.

On January 6, 1909, the twenty-fifth anniversary of his business career, Mr. Cooper was the recipient of a beautiful letter from Governor R. B. Glenn, himself from Forsyth County, in which he referred to the standing of the Cooper brothers as workmen and to their high character as men, congratulating them on their progress in business, and the exalted plane on which their affairs have always been conducted, concluding his letter with his best wishes and continued friendship.

In every movement having for its object the betterment of the city and its municipal affairs Mr. Cooper is especially prominent. He has served three terms as alderman from the Third Ward, and was chairman of the street committee-the most efficient official, it is conceded by all, who has ever occupied that position. At the expiration of his second term of office, in 1909, feeling that the duties of his position bore too heavily upon him, and that his private affairs demanded his undivided attention, he was much opposed to longer public service as alderman; but so faithful had he been in the discharge of his duties, and so great had been the progress of the city, especially in its improved streets, under his direction as chairman of the street committee, that, in the face of his strenuous objections, he was again nominated, unanimously, and re-elected. The substantial asphalt pavements with which Raleigh's principal streets are now laid are in a large measure due to the tireless efforts of Mr. Cooper to make our thoroughfares comport favorably with those of the leading cities in the country, and were the first to be laid in this The electric street sprinkler, among other devices for State. improving the streets, originated with Mr. Cooper.

He is president of the Cooper Monument Company, president of Granita Company, and one of the prime movers in the organization of and a director in the Anchor Trust Company.

Religiously, Mr. Cooper is identified with the Baptist church. He is affiliated with the Raleigh Baptist Tabernaele, prominent in all its endeavors, and active in everything tending toward its spiritual advancement. In the late successful movement for enlarging and remodeling the church he was among the leading spirits and most active workers. He is a Mason of prominence a Knight Templar; a member of the Baptist Mission Board, Board of Charities, Law and Order League, Board of Health, Good Health League, and trustee of the new Y. M. C. A. He is also a trustee of Rex Hospital, an institution that has proven a great blessing not only to the citizens of Raleigh, but likewise to hundreds in other sections of the State who resort to it for treatment. Other philanthropie work in which Mr. Cooper is specially and deeply interested is that of the Baptist Orphanage

## HISTORICAL RALEIGH

at Thomasville, his reputation in this respect being coextensive with the length and breadth of the commonwealth. The festive occasions at the Orphanage, held annually, and known as "Cooper Carnival," was originated by Mr. Cooper, and this period is always hailed as a time of much rejoicing by the hundreds of little hearts which are then gladdened, and by the welcome presence of their devoted friend.

Personally, Mr. Cooper is modest, charitable, broad-minded and liberal, impressing his character upon the manners and morals of his times, always ready to render aid in every good and noble work having for its purpose the advancement of society and the well-being of his fellow-man.

# JOHN ALLISON MILLS

OF THE many representative men of Raleigh, few, if any, have won a more prominent position in the railroad and financial world, nor can anyone boast of a more honorable record in these spheres of usefulness, in North Carolina, than John Allison Mills, who, from an humble position in life, by sheer force of character, indomitable energy, and superior executive ability, arose, within the space of a few years, to the proud position of a railroad presidency and a leader in the economic, financial and industrial affairs of the State.

Mr. Mills is a native of Wake County and is of Scoteh and English aneestry. He was born on his father's farm, near Fuquay Springs, January 9, 1858, and is the son of Wiley J. Mills (deceased) and Charity (Wilburn) Mills, being the eldest of eleven children—six boys and five girls. Three of his brothers and one sister are dead. His living brothers are successfully engaged in the lumber business—one of them (Walter) at Camden, South Carolina, the other (Wayland) at Lakewood, Florida. His living sisters are Mrs. J. L. Rowland, of Willow Springs; Mrs. D. T. Adams, of Holly Springs; Mrs. Dr. Hubbard Utley, of Benson, and Mrs. McPhail, of Lakewood, Florida.

Similar to other youths of slender fortune and limited opportunities, who later reach prominence and distinction in spheres

190

of their chosen effort, young Mills had but few educational advantages, his father being an unpretentious farmer, of modest means, unable to give his sons' education greater care than to allow of their attendance at the public schools, and this was during such seasons only as they could be spared from their routine work on the farm. Thus was spent young John's career until he had arrived at the age of twenty. Wishing then to strike out for himself in the busy world, and to make a name among men, he succeeded in securing employment with N. M. Norris in the lumber and grist mill business. Here he toiled for five years, determining to familiarize himself with every detail of this industry; for the spirit of the young man was burning with ambition, not only to learn milling as an operative merely, but to so understand it as would enable him to later conduct affairs of this character on his own responsibility. His activities in this vocation were later extended to Moore County, where he was eminently successful in the manufacture of lumber, the first shipment of long-leaf pine bill timber from this section being made by Mr. Mills and going to Philadelphia.

Coming to Raleigh in 1892, he promoted the organization of the Mills Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of lumber and wagons. While engaged in the management of this concern he became interested in the Raleigh & Cape Fear Railroad and was elected its president. The terminus of the road was intended, originally, to be at Fuquay Springs, but later it was extended to Lillington. This remained its terminus for four years, when, in 1902, the Raleigh & Southport Railroad Company was organized, with Mr. Mills as its president. This road was consolidated with the Raleigh & Cape Fear Railroad and its operation extended to Fayetteville, its present terminus, which it entered on the 9th day of July, 1906, amidst much rejoicing of the people. The line of this road traverses one of the finest long-leaf pine and fruit sections of the State, and in its completion from Raleigh to Fayetteville Mr. Mills was the leading spirit. In its accomplishment he achieved a distinction in railroad circles and the business world such as few men have attained in North Carolina.

Mr. Mills is now actively interested, as its president, in the construction of the Elkin & Alleghany Railroad, extending from Elkin, in Surry County, to Sparta, in Alleghany County, a line in which the State holds considerable stock.

Mr. Mills is president of the Anchor Trust Company, a director of the Commercial National Bank, the Mechanics Savings Bank, and is on the executive committee and advisory board of the North Carolina Agricultural Society.

On October 21, 1884, he was married to Miss Julia Isabella Johnson, of Cardenas, Wake County, daughter of W. W. and Rhoda Ann (Jones) Johnson, and cousin of Messrs. J. B. and K. B. Johnson, of Cardenas. Six children have blessed this union, two of whom are dead, viz., Myrtle and Edward Bok. Those now living are John Maple, Walter Hartwick, Eugene and Daniel.

Religiously, Mr. Mills is prominently identified with the Christian Church, and is treasurer of the Southern Christian Convention. Among other positions of honor and trust to which he has been called is that of member of the board of trustees of Elon College, and of the Board of County Commissioners of Wake, of which last-mentioned body he is chairman. He has recently been called to the presidency of the North Carolina Agricultural Society. He is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of William G. Hill Lodge, No. 218, and is also identified with the Order of Elks.

In the front rank, always, of those interested in the State's resources and their development, Mr. Mills is a public-spirited, broad-minded eitizen. As a friend, he is sincere and faithful, and in every sphere of life a man whom any State may well feel proud to call her son.

# GEORGE THOMAS NORWOOD

# Treasurer Wake County



The subject of this sketch was born in Orange County on February 8, 1860, but has been, practically, a lifelong resident of Wake. He is a son of William B. and Damsel (Debnam) Norwood, and a descendant of the Wake County family of Norwoods, whose name is contemporaneous with the yeomanry and early history of the county.

The education of Mr. Norwood was confined to the public schools of Raleigh, which he attended until twelve years of age. Desiving then to fit himself for the active duties of life, he determined to learn the trade of bookbinding, and accordingly he secured a position with John Armstrong, a prominent bookbinder of Raleigh of that period, under whom he served a regular apprenticeship. He later became a copartner in the business.

Since this time he has been identified with the bookbinders' trade and devoted to the interest of his craft, as well as to the welfare of labor, whether skilled or unskilled, and stands high in trades councils. He is a representative and staunch "union" man, and organized the first bookbinders' union in Raleigh, an independent body, which later became a member of the International Union of Bookbinders, and was the first delegate from the Raleigh union to the International Convention at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1900, when he was made district organizer for the Southern States. He is also affiliated with the Royal Arcanum and prominently identified with the J. O. A. M.

Mr. Norwood is endowed with moral qualities of a high order, is cheerful, gentle and unassuming in manner, and universally

### HISTORICAL RALEIGH

esteemed, having a wide eircle of friends, regardless of party or faction, in every section of Wake.

In the choice made by the people of Wake, in 1910 and 1912, for the candidate to fill the office of County Treasurer, it is evident that no mistake was made by the election of George T. Norwood, for efficiency has marked his career throughout the period he has served, and he has given entire satisfaction to every one who recognizes the superior qualities—personal and otherwise—required of one who occupies a position of this important nature. Careful, painstaking and industrious in the discharge of his official duties; invariably amiable and friendly in personal intercourse, the period cannot be recalled in the county's history when this office was occupied by one more capable and popular than its present incumbent. With the exception of one term of service as alderman of the City of Raleigh, this is the first official position he has occupied.

Mr. Norwood is identified with the Episcopal Church and is a communicant in the Church of the Good Shepherd in Raleigh. For some time he was superintendent of the Sunday school and later held the office of secretary-treasurer.

In May, 1884, he was happily united in marriage to Miss Annie R. Davis, daughter of Reddick and Euphemia (Rives) Davis, of Chatham County. Of this union there is one living child—John T., now a bright medical student in Raleigh.

As a broad-minded citizen, and as one who studies the interests of his fellow-man, Mr. Norwood believes that the County of Wake needs more manufactures, also that the trucking industry should be encouraged and increased in volume.

## ALECK ROSENGARTEN

WIDE-AWAKE RALEIGH might never have been known as such if there had been no citizens of Hebrew descent in it. Indeed, wherever a live community exists, there are to be found worthy sons of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob actively engaged in honorable pursuits and contributing their part to the general prosperity.

194

BIOGRAPHICAL

Aleck Rosengarten was born in Russia, the son of Isaae Rosengarten. At the early age of fourteen years he left home and friends and native land, and, without kindred or companion, he crossed the broad Atlantic and arrived in America with a few hundred dollars and a purpose to make a fortune. That was in 1889. How well he succeeded is told in what follows.

The first employment of Mr. Rosengarten was in a dry-goods and elothing store in Brooklyn. After working as a clerk long enough to learn the business, he opened a store on his own account. His success was all that could be desired; but, hearing of the fine openings for business there were in the Sunny South, he resolved to come to the land of cotton, and so he moved to Raleigh, where he entered actively into business and soon became a potent factor in developing the commercial interests of our city, and helped in his modest way to bring on the wave of prosperity that is the pride of every citizen and the wonder of all who but a few years ago knew the capital city of North Carolina as a sleepy old town.

The J. Rosengarten Company, of which Aleck Rosengarten is president, holds a leading position in the clothing trade of Raleigh. With one of the most eligible locations in Favetteville Street, with a store modernly equipped and furnished, with a stock that meets the requirements of the most fastidious and exacting trade, this firm enjoys a large share of business and merits its well-earned popularity. Through countless generations the descendants of Israel have been successful as traders, and in every part of the civilized world they are known for their energy, their enterprise and their thrift. In America, particularly, the Hebrews have been first among the foremost of merchants. In Raleigh they are an important part of its commercial life, and none of their race stands higher in the public esteem than Aleck Rosengarten.

While the clothing business is the main chance with Mr. Rosengarten, he has made large investments in real estate. Some time ago he made a large purchase in West Cabarrus Street. At that time there was no connection between Cabarrus Street and Boylan Heights, but Mr. Rosengarten gave the land over which it was necessary to make the connection, and by that act became a public benefactor. In other parts of the city he has valuable real estate holdings. In Swain Street, between Davie and Martin, he owns a number of modern-type residence houses, attractively finished with slate roofs, besides a store building in the same locality. He has had granolithic sidewalks laid along the front of this property, greatly improving the street and enhacing the value of adjacent houses and lots, which is another example of his public spirit.

The interest of Mr. Rosengarten in the welfare, progress and prosperity of Raleigh is shown by his connection with two important enterprises of the city—one a promoter of other enterprises and financial convenience to the community, and the other a home-builder. To be more particular, he is a member of the board of directors of the Merchants National Bank, a director of the Mutual Building and Loan Association and a member of the loan committee of that institution.

The friends of Aleck Rosengarten are so numerous that nobody except the census taker could count them. A man who is friendly to everybody, courteous to all with whom he comes in contact, obliging to all customers, and with the fine instinct that recognizes the wants of a visitor to his place of business before they are spoken, he could not help having friends. Besides, he has a gentleman's regard for the rights and opinions of his fellow-man, a quality that is not always found among men who have made a success in life and have accumulated a store of worldly possessions.

The fraternal spirit is strong in Mr. Rosengarten. Among the Masons he is prominent and is held in high esteem by his brethren. He is a member of Hiram Lodge, No. 40, and is also a Royal Arch Mason. The Red Men, too, claim him as their own, for when he was a paleface, wandering in the forest, they took him into their wigwam, made a good Indian of him and elevated him to the dignity of chief.

Though born in the empire of the Czar, Mr. Rosengarten became an American citizen by naturalization. He does not get **BIOGRAPHICAL** 

excited about politics, but he takes a citizen's interest in public affairs, and he discharges his duty, as he understands it, by voting the Democratic ticket, just the same as do hundreds of other good people in Raleigh and elsewhere.

# JOHN ALSEY PARK



NEWSPAPER men as a rule do not make their mark the first year or two they are in the business, but John Alsey Park, of Raleigh, has done so. As publisher and principal owner of *The Raleigh Times* he has made a conspicnous success and has brought his paper into a position of prominence and influence. He is one of the kind of men who always make good.

John A. Park was born in Raleigh, N. C., November 19, 1885, and is the son of Benjamin F. and Fannie C. (Bevers) Park. Paternally he is of Irish descent, his great-grandfather, with two brothers, emigrating from Ireland to America during the colonial period and settling in Virginia. His paternal grandfather was John Keefe, who married Miss Margaret Adams, of Virginia, a niece of President John Adams. Benjamin F. Park came to Raleigh from his home in Clarksville, Va., in his early manhood, and before his death in 1898 was a prominent citizen of the capital. His wife was a native of Raleigh and a member of a family identified with the yeomanry of Wake for many generations.

After finishing his preliminary education in the public schools of Raleigh, Mr. Park entered the North Carolina College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts in this city, from which institution he graduated in 1905 with the degree of Bachelor of Engineering. He then went abroad and took a special course in Kensington Technical Institute, London. While a student in the A. & M. College he took high rank. He was a lieutenant in the cadet corps, and as a member of the Leazar Literary Society he won the medal for oratory. His inclination toward things military appears in his subsequent service in the National Guard and in the Third Regiment Band.

Mr. Park's career in the active affairs of life began at his alma mater, where, after his return from London, he taught mathematics four years. Resigning his position at the A. & M. College, Mr. Park engaged in business as part owner and manager of the Carolina Garage & Machine Company. Two years afterward, in 1911, he organized a corporation to buy The Raleigh Times. In the new organization he became general manager, and as publisher is getting along so finely that he thinks of staying in the business the rest of his life. He acquired a taste for printers' ink in college as manager of Red and White, the college magazine. During his vacations he wrote for the daily papers. He has never found time to write a book, but he has written miles of newspaper copy. His favorite books are history, travel and scientific works.

As a working man, Mr. Park believes in a full day's work six days in the week for everybody. He is a firm believer in road improvement, being convinced that good roads enhance the value of property and promote the general prosperity. He favors first-class highways throughout the county, regardless of cost. His advice to young men is to choose clean associates, let tobacco alone, wear a smile always, turn work into play and play the game hard.

Mr. Park has a beautiful home in Glenwood, a suburb of Raleigh, where his good wife, formerly Miss Lily Helen, daughter of Dr. Albert D. Pair, of Johnston County, presides with most charming grace and hospitality. They have two sons— John Alsey, Jr., and Albert Pair.

Mr. Park is a Democrat. He is a member of the Country Club, and is identified with the Methodist Church. In college he belonged to the Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity.

## BIOGRAPHICAL

# CHARLES LEANDREW WOODALL



PROMINENT among the captains of industry of North Carolina's capital is Charles Leandrew Woodall, a native of Raleigh, where he is largely identified with the city's industrial welfare and recognized as a generous contributor to its material interests. For a number of years past he has been prominently known as a leading concrete contractor.

The subject of this sketch was born in Raleigh, August 8, 1866, and is the fifth son of A. L. and Sallie (Williams) Woodall. Paternally, he is of English descent; maternally, of Welsh lineage. His earliest American ancestors emigrated to America in colonial times and settled in Virginia. Subsequently the branches of the Woodall and Williams families from which Charles L. Woodall descended removed to North Carolina and settled in Wake. These families have been identified with this county and its interests since its organization, in 1771.

The paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch was a well-known and highly respected citizen of Wake. He was a tiller of the soil, and, aside from his industry in making good crops, his only ambition was to be crier of the County and Superior courts. And a crier he was, say the oldest inhabitants, for when he cried. "O yes, O yes, come into court!" those for whom his voice was intended heard him and, though in remote parts of the city, hearkened to his cry.

Mr. Woodall's maternal grandfather was Mark Williams, a man of great determination, and one who, when he had made up his mind to accomplish an object, permitted nothing to swerve him from his purpose. He was a man of but limited education, though endowed with much common sense, and in local polities was something of a leader among the Democrats. The valuable qualities of native sense, energy, industry and perseverance possessed by the grandfathers, the grandson, the subject of this sketch, has inherited in a high degree.

Mr. Woodall's education, like that of the greater portion of those who constitute the backbone and muscle of society's material welfare-the foundation of a nation's true wealth-was confined to the public school. This he attended until eleven years of age, when, recognizing the importance of learning some useful trade, he became a baker's apprentice. After serving his term he continued at his trade for several years, both in Raleigh and in Virginia. Subsequently he became the proprietor of a bakery in Raleigh, and later, in 1908, with E. H. Plummer, he was extensively interested in the livery business, on East Morgan Street, where he conducted the largest and best-equipped livery in the South. Selling out his interest at a later period to Mr. Plummer, for some time he was engaged in the automobile busi-In all of these activities he met with a large measure ness. of success.

Since 1909 Mr. Woodall's business energies have been exclusively devoted to concrete work; and since Raleigh awoke from her long slumber and has been truly wide-awake, Mr. Woodall has been in the front rank of those active spirits who are keeping the city alive to greater prosperity than it has ever before enjoyed. This he has done, and is doing, by impressing the city and its owners of residences with the superiority of concrete work over other material heretofore used in its stead. His prominence as an authority on concrete work was recognized by the county commissioners recently when they awarded him the contract for constructing a one-mile concrete county road with asphalt binder-an experiment to show the superiority of concrete in road-building over other material. This award was a merited recognition, too, of Mr. Woodall's ability in his new sphere of usefulness.

Public-spirited, broad-minded and outspoken concerning matters affecting the general welfare of the county and State, Mr. Woodall says with emphasis that the people should never stop agitating until an appropriation is made by the General Assembly adequate to construct all the public roads with concrete—the best and most durable of all known material for that purpose. "And," he adds, emphatically, "the time is not far distant when this will be done."

On the question of home training of children Mr. Woodall is an enthusiast, and would impress upon parents the vital importance of educating their children to habits of industry and instilling into their impressionable minds the priceless value of high integrity and right living.

Mr. Woodall has been married twice. His first wife was Miss Fannie V., daughter of Capt. Elias Lawton, a prominent citizen of Staunton, Va. She died in 1902. In 1911 he was united in marriage to Miss Alice, daughter of James and Caroline Ford, of Wake County.

Mr. Woodall is identified with the fraternal orders of Royal Arcanum, Knights of the Maccabees, and during the existence of the Fox Hunting Club was a prominent member.

Unassuming in manner, of liberal and kind disposition, Mr. Woodall has a large circle of friends. No man is more constant in his friendships or more unselfish in his devotion to his friends, among whom he numbers many of the most prominent citizens of the capital and the County of Wake, as well as throughout the State.

## HENRY EVANS LITCHFORD

ONCE a banker, always a banker. There is no authority at hand for saying that this is the business motto of Henry E. Litchford; but whether it is or not, makes no difference. At any rate, he has been living by this rule for thirty years, and if he has a proper regard for the wishes of his friends he will be a banker for thirty years more.

It was on the 4th of February, 1866, that Henry Evans Litehford was born in the capital city of North Carolina, where he has resided all his life. His parents were James J. and Anncella Bogue (Westry) Litehford. The first Litehfords in America came from England so long ago that the present generation cannot assign a date for their migration. They settled on the



Roauoke and made no pretensions. They claimed to be just plain folks, but they were industrious, thrifty and frugal—just such folks as thousands of early settlers who transmitted to later generations those sturdy qualities that made men—men who are the bone and sinew of the great American republic. It must not be inferred, however, that the Litchfords were people in humble circum-

stances. By no means. The father of Henry Litchford was a prominent merchant and leading citizen of Raleigh, and his grandfather, James Litchford, was the tailor to whom Andrew Johnson, afterwards President of the United States, was in his youth apprenticed as a student of the shears, the needle and the goose.

The early education of Henry Litchford was obtained in the graded schools of Raleigh. Afterwards he attended the Fray & Morson School for Boys, an institution that had a larger share in making the men of the present generation in this city than any other single influence. Here he prosecuted his studies with such diligence, and in his intercourse with his fellow-students displayed such manly qualities, that when school days were over he was ready to take the first step in the making of the future banker, and the opportunity was waiting for him.

October 12, 1882, was the day when Mr. Litchford became a fixture in the Citizens National Bank. Filling a subordinate position at first, he was not long in showing the stuff that was in him, and then came promotion. Slowly, but surely, he rose until he came to the position of eashier, which he has filled with

great acceptability to the directors and the patrons of the bank. Since his connection with the Citizens National the bank has kept pace with the growth of the city, and to-day it is one of the strongest financial institutions in North Carolina and an important factor in the commercial and industrial life of Raleigh.

The interest that Mr. Litchford takes in the progress of the city and the welfare of the public is manifested by his active participation in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, of which he is a prominent member. During the year that he served as president of that body the City of Raleigh enjoyed an era of unexampled prosperity that has projected itself into the administration of his successor and gives every promise of continuing indefinitely. Mr. Litchford is also a member of the Capital Chub and of the Country Club. In politics he is a Democrat. He is not connected with any church, but his predilections are toward the Baptist.

While making no pretensions to authorship, Mr. Litchford, in 1910, wrote a paper that caught the lawyers "a-gwine and a-comin'." His study of the system of real estate conveyancing in connection with the banking business led him to an inquiry in regard to the Torrens system of land registration. He was convinced that the Torrens system was a good thing-a great improvement over the old system; so he wrote out his views and read them before the North Carolina State Bankers Association. Then he had the paper printed in pamphlet form, and it was widely circulated and as widely read. The legal profession sat up and took notice, and then the Legislature wrestled with the subject. The newspapers also discussed it. Every conceivable shade of opinion was drawn out, and the consequence was that the lawmakers let the matter go to sleep for two years. Mr. Litchford is still thoroughly convinced that the Torrens system ought to be adopted in North Carolina. Certainly his pamphlet makes a very strong presentation of the case.

The capacity of Mr. Litchford for thinking vigorously and expressing himself lucidly and forcefully is not limited to one subject. No citizen of Raleigh, perhaps, has a broader view of public affairs and a stronger grasp on the vital interests of the community, but he is becomingly modest about talking for publication. If anyone can show him that a certain enterprise or a particular policy will improve the condition of the country or build up the city, he will become as enthusiastic in support of it as anybody. It would not be accurate to say that he has a hobby, but he holds to the opinion that if the county will build good roads all other good things will come to the country, and as the country prospers the city will profit by it.

On the 9th day of November, 1899, Mr. Litchford was happily united in marriage to Miss Martha Porter Dancy. Their children are Ann, Martha and James Ousby.

[Since the foregoing was in type Mr. Litchford has been appointed to the positions of vice-president and treasurer of the Old Dominion Trust Company, of Richmond, Va.]

## ORAL GENTRY KING

ON THE 28th day of January, 1865, there came into the home of Isaiah and Rebecca (Reddish) King, in House's Creek Township, Wake County, a boy who was destined to become an important factor in the commercial and official public life of the capital city of North Carolina. This boy received the name of Oral Gentry. His father being a successful farmer, of sterling qualities, and his mother a superior woman, who looked well after the welfare of her household, young Oral grew up through the successive stages of childhood, boyhood and youth under circumstances favorable to the development of the best type of manhood. Doing his full share of honest toil by day and sleeping soundly at night, he developed strength of body and clearness of mind, with a capacity for thinking and doing that has characterized his career in the city, where genius for planning and ability for executing count most in the struggle for supremacy in eity life.

While responding cheerfully and dutifully to every demand incident to life on a farm, young Oral attended the public school of the district on winter days, and during the long evenings he pored diligently over his books, thus early displaying the faculty of thoroughly mastering his tasks—a habit that proved of in-

204

estimable value in earving out a place for himself in business life after he had taken his leave of rural scenes to engage in the more strenuous pursuits of a position of respect and influence in the city of Raleigh.

At the age of eighteen years, having attended the public schools and a high school, and having heard a whispered call to his inner consciousness to prepare for a professional life, Mr. King decided that he would study medicine, with the view of becoming a physician. For three years he studied at home, and then matriculated in the Richmond Medical College, at Richmond, Va., where he remained one year; but as the time for the completion of his course approached, he reflected on the matter and decided to adopt the profession of pharmacy.

Returning to his home in the country, in Wake County, he took up his studies, and, without the assistance of a teacher, he so far mastered the science as to pass his examination before the State Board of Pharmacy, receiving his diploma in 1889. Being then well equipped for a business career by the practice of his chosen profession, at the age of twenty-two he opened a drug store at the southeast corner of Wilmington and Hargett streets in Raleigh. It goes without saying that the business was successful from the start.

Merit cannot, as a rule, be concealed under an outward garb of modesty and unpretension; so it is not surprising that people soon found out that Mr. King was capable, careful, painstaking, reliable and obliging; moreover, that he was a gentleman of such pleasing personality that it was a pleasure to do business with him. So it came to pass that in the course of a few years Mr. King built up a trade that was out of all proportion to the store in which his talents and his activities were exercised.

It is said that you cannot hold a working man down, which is doubtless true. It is equally apparent that you cannot keep an active man of business from expanding. This was exemplified in the case of Mr. King, who, when the Masonic Temple was completed, leased its most desirable storeroom and opened a drug store that was one of the most elegantly furnished and the most discriminatingly stocked of any in the capital city. From that time he conducted business in two stores successfully until he had an advantageous offer to sell the Masonic Temple store, and accepted it. A short time thereafter he built and opened a drug store in Glenwood, within the city limits, on the corner of Peace Street and Glenwood Avenue. The new store, which has been open but a short time, has proved very popular, and the business has been all that could be desired. The appreciative people of Glenwood and Brooklyn have given it a generous patronage. With his two stores—one in the heart of the business section, and the other in one of the most popular suburban districts—Mr. King finds his time and talents well occupied, and has the satisfaction of sceing his business enjoying a high state of prosperity.

While deeply interested, as all good citizens should be, in the public welfare, Mr. King has never been a politician nor an office seeker. He has needed neither the salary attached to a public office nor the "pull" that public position affords to those who have the inclination and the opportunity to profit by it; but his fellow-citizens would not allow his talents for public service to remain unemployed. Thus it was that in 1911 he was called to the office of police commissioner of the City of Raleigh, together with Messrs, James A. Briggs and Lynn Wilder. In the municipal election he received every vote cast, leading his highest associate on the ticket by 232 votes. His services on the board were valuable, and he shared with the other members of the Police Commission in the arduous duties that resulted in promoting the character and efficiency of the guardians of the public peace and safety.

Mr. King now occupies the distinguished position of Commissioner of Public Safety of Raleigh, an office created by the General Assembly of 1913, under the Commission Form of Government act, and, though he has been in office for a brief period, has shown by his official conduct that the people of the capital city made no mistake in electing him to this high office.

In the best sense of the word, Mr. King is a progressive citizen. In every movement for promoting the welfare of the people, intellectually, morally or materially, he is a leader among his fellow-citizens. He is a diligent reader of current literature and is well informed in regard to public matters, and, this being well known, his opinions are sought for and his judgment respected. He is affable, courteous, easy of approach, kind, generous and, above all, gentlemanly.

Besides the numerous other ways in which he has shown his interest in the welfare of his fellow-man, Mr. King has manifested the fraternal spirit by becoming a member of those benevolent and beneficent orders—Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, in all of which he takes an active part and has enjoyed the honors which they bestow on worthy members. In politics he is, and always has been, a Democrat.

The domestic life of Mr. King is ideal. In 1885 he won the heart and hand of Miss Amanda Emaline, daughter of Mr. M. Y. and Amanda (Wilson) Chappell. Mrs. King, like her husband, was reared in the country, her father being a well-known citizen and substantial farmer of Granville County. Mr. and Mrs. King have one child, Vera Myrtle. They have a beautiful home, recently built, in Glenwood.

## MILLARD MIAL

## **Clerk Wake Superior Court**



The subject of this sketch is a descendant of the prominently known Mial family, of Wake; his ancestors, both paternally and maternally, having been identified with the oldest families of the county from its earliest history. He is the son of Alonzo T. Mial, who, in his day, was an extensive and prosperous planter, a man of much prominence and inluence, and who took a deep

interest in political affairs, and, indeed, in all that concerned the highest welfare of the people of his county.

Maternally, Mr. Mial is a descendant of the Lemay family, of Wake, his mother having been the daughter of Thomas J. Lemay, who for a quarter of a century before the Civil War was the editor and publisher of *The Raleigh Star and North Carolina Gazette*. one of the leading Whig papers of the State.

Millard Mial was born in Mark's Creek Township, February 2, 1852, and is the eldest of four sons. His brother, Dr. L. Lemay Mial, is prominently engaged in the practice of his profession in New York; his brother, A. Thomas Mial, is a resident of Raleigh; W. S. Mial has been a resident of Texas for many years. Mr. Mial is a brother of Mrs. B. P. Williamson, of Raleigh, and Mrs. T. W. Dewey, of Goldsboro.

Mr. Mial has often been honored by the people of Wake—a fitting recognition of the esteem in which he is universally held, and of the interest he has always taken in affairs of public concern. This was manifested in 1891, when he was elected Register of Deeds; in 1900, when he was elected a county commissioner; in 1906, when he was chosen a member of the House of Representatives; and still further, in 1910, by his election to the highly responsible office of Clerk of Wake Superior Court, which office he now holds, filling the same with much credit to himself and to a wide constituency. His vietory in the contest for the last-mentioned office was signal, his competitor, W. M. Russ, having been universally regarded as the most formidable foe ever encountered for this office in Wake.

Throughout his career, both public and private, Mr. Mial has ever maintained an honorable standard. In the discharge of his official duties he is faithful, exact and systematic, and no blot or act of impropriety is to be found on his record.

Mr. Mial is numbered among the most intelligent, advanced and prosperous agriculturists of the county, and is always interested in everything affecting the interest of the tillers of the soil.

Mr. Mial is identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and is an affiliated I. O. O. F., being a member of Seaton Gales Lodge, No. 64. He is unmarried.

# ALFRED AUGUSTUS THOMPSON

FORTY-TWO years ago there came to the capital city of North Carolina a Chatham County young man who rejoiced in the name of Alfred Augustus Thompson. How long before that he became a citizen of Chatham this deponent knoweth not, but there is authentic information that he was born near Pittsboro some years prior to the time he came to Raleigh. His father was George W., and his mother, Cornelia E. (Marsh) Thompson, who lived at Asheboro prior to her marriage.

Mr. Thompson was fortunate in the choice of a place to begin life, for among all the counties that claim honor for the great and good men born in them, Chatham is near the head of the list. And, too, it was the good fortune of the subject of this sketch to have been born on a farm and to have spent his early days amid field and forest, a country beautiful for situation and famous for rabbits.

Upon information and belief, it is alleged that Mr. Thompson went to school when he was young, for he learned to write a fairly good hand and became acquainted sufficiently with arithmetic and other things to win his way in business and come out on top in the struggle for existence and success in material matters.

Cotton has been Mr. Thompson's affinity ever since he has lived in Raleigh. In this line of enterprise he has gone from one position of trust and responsibility to another, until he has become the president of two mills, viz., the Raleigh and the Caraleigh cotton mills. He has not neglected other branches of business, as witness the fact that he is vice-president of the Commercial National Bank, and is otherwise identified with the industrial life of the capital city.

Mr. Thompson has been prominent in the civil life of Raleigh. He was mayor when the office of presiding genius of the City of Oaks was combined with that of judge and jury of the municipal court. In the latter capacity Mayor Thompson held the scales of justice so evenly that all alleged offenders against the law got a square deal, whether that was what they wanted or not. More-

## HISTORICAL RALEIGH

over, the mayor was such an apt scholar that he acquired the gift of public speaking from the lawyers who practised before him, and it is truth to say that among the public men of Raleigh there are few more effective than he in extemporaneous speaking on any matter of interest to the welfare of the community.

In religious matters Mr. Thompson is actively identified with the First Presbyterian Church, of Raleigh, of which he is a deacon. He has an interesting family, and is at home to his friends at his beautiful residence in New Bern Avenue.

# CHARLES FREDERICK COX



THE subject of this sketch, manager of Masters & Agee's clothing establishment, is a native of Kansas, born at Cedarville, February 12, 1884. Before coming to Raleigh he resided for a number of years in New York and Boston, obtaining his education in the latter city, where he also received the business training which has so admirably fitted him

for the active pursuit of his chosen vocation as a clothing merchant, and in which he has met with success.

On December 21, 1909, Mr. Cox was happily united in marriage to Miss Clara Imogine, the intelligent and attractive daughter of Franklin Moreau and Dora (Andrews) Masters, of Alabama. Their union has been blessed with a beautiful daughter—Dora Imogine.

Mr. Cox is a quiet and unassuming gentleman, of affable manners, and has made many friends in the capital city, where he is popular and held in high esteem.

He is identified with Edenton Street M. E. Church, and is prominent in the fraternal order I. O. O. F., holding membership in Seaton Gales Lodge, No. 64.

210

# **HISTORICAL SKETCHES**

OF

# APEX, CARDENAS, CARY, GARNER, FUQUAY SPRINGS, HOLLY SPRINGS, MORRISVILLE WAKEFIELD, WAKE FOREST WENDELL, ZEBULON

WITH

BRIEF BIOGRAPHIES OF THEIR PROMINENT AND INFLUENTIAL CITIZENS

# **IKE'S BARGAIN HOUSE**

# Clothing and Shoes

229 and 231 Wilmington Street

I. SELIGSON, Proprietor

RALEIGH, N. C.

My stock comprises an exhibit embodying clever conceptions of good tastes and combining all the new style features of the season.

# D. T. MOORE & SON

116 EAST HARGETT STREET

DEALERS IN

TALLOW, BEESWAX, FEATHERS, WOOL, SCRAP IRON, METALS, RUBBER, BONES, ETC. Large or Small Quantities

HIDES AND FURS A SPECIALTY

# APEX

THE town of Apex had its beginning with the close of the Civil War. Among its first settlers were J. McC. Ellington, H. C. Olive, Q. I. Hudson, W. F. Utley, W. H. Harward, Brinkley Olive, A. N. Betts and others, who contributed to its life in the beginning and afterwards. It was incorporated by the Legislature of 1871-72, with the late Hon. H. C. Olive as its first mayor. It derived its name from being the highest point on the survey of the Raleigh & Augusta Air Line Railroad.

Until 1905 it was but a small town, where the standard of virtue, intelligence and patriotism was high, but where little progress in material things had been made. In that year, beginning with the organization of a bank and the establishment of a tobacco market, began a new life for the town and surrounding community. Fire later destroying a number of unsightly frame buildings, the first brick structure was soon erected. Again, in June, 1911, nearly all the remaining old frame buildings in the business section were also consumed by fire. Now the principal street of the town (Salem) is lined with handsome pressed-brickfront stores. Business houses have continued to increase in number, until now nearly everything to complete a small city is here represented. This metropolis of western Wake is one of the busiest, most attractive and substantially built towns of its size in North Carolina. Its streets are well laid out and splendidly shaded in the residential sections, while the business part of the town is marked with buildings of beautiful architectural designs and substantial construction.

Apex has a population of about one thousand, and, being located in the centre of one of the best agricultural sections of the State, has a large rural territory from which to draw life and sustenance. It is in the limited "Old Belt" tobacco lands of North Carolina and Virginia, which produce the finest yellowwrapper tobacco. The tobacco market at Apex is one of its chief industries. It is equipped with two splendid warehouses, three large prizehouses, markets about two million pounds of tobacco annually, and enjoys the distinction of making the highest average price per pound of any market in the State. It is the centre of a fine cotton-producing section, the receipts of this staple being from three to five thousand bales of cotton per year.

Apex has splendid railroad facilities, being located on the main line of the great Seaboard Air Line Railway system and on the Durham & Southern Railway, the latter being the finest independent railway property in the State. It is also on the line of the Yadkin River Power Company, from which presently will come light and power to light the town and provide electrical power for the manufacturing plants which are certain to come.

Apex is a community which may well be proud of its intellectual and moral status.

Public education in Wake County has always found some of its most potent advocates and influences at Apex. Notable among those who have wielded an influence throughout the county in this respect are the late Hon. H. C. Olive, State Senator and for many years chairman of the Wake County Board of Education; Hon. L. J. Sears, at present, and for many years past, chairman of the same board, and Hon. Percy J. Olive, an ex-representative and a public man, who has taken especial interest in the schools. That these gentlemen are and were but the exponents of the sentiment around them is witnessed by the fact that Apex has one of the finest and best-equipped schools in the county, and that every school district in White Oak Township levies a local tax to supplement the general educational fund.

Civic progressiveness is evidenced by a handsome municipal building, just erected, and paved streets—the result of a bond issue voted by the people.

The religious and moral status of the town is indicated by the splendid new Baptist Church just being completed, at a cost of between twelve and fifteen thousand dollars. The Methodists and the Presbyterians each have imposing and commodious edifices. Several fraternal orders have lodges here, which find enthusiastic support.

The financial backing of Apex and community is most ample;

there are two banks and an incorporated insurance and realestate agency.

As a trading mart and mercantile centre the town has grown to eity proportions within the past few years. Every line is represented. Its stores, in their handsome buildings, beautiful fixtures and up-to-date stocks, would do credit to any city in the State. Here, as elsewhere, the day of the general store is passing, and the store with the special line is taking its place.

Few communities in the State have had more additions to their population within the past five years than has that of which Apex is the centre. Those seeking desirable homes have found here a happy combination of advantages-fine lands, intelligent, virtuous and hospitable neighbors, good markets, good roads, good schools and good churches. No fictitious values have been placed upon the lands; for, with the true idea of progress, the efforts of those who have done most for the community's upbuilding have been directed to keeping the real estate at its true Contributing mostly to this and at present forming the value. most valuable of its citizenship, without disparagement to others, may be mentioned Messrs. W. F. Utley, W. H. Harward, A. B. Hunter, L. S. Olive, Percy J. Olive, Dr. W. Wade Olive, S. W. Stone, J. B. Mason, J. W. Lassiter, W. B. Upchurch, J. H. Sears, A. V. Baucom, A. C. Hughes, C. P. Sellars, W. B. Johnson, A. D. Upchurch, Samuel Watkins, Jr., A. T. Seymour, C. R. Weaver, S. T. Bennett, B. H. Pate, J. R. Cunningham, S. V. Hudson, S. S. Rogers, J. R. Norris, G. C. Norris, R. J. Bolling, Dr. R. W. Stephens, Dr. R. W. Johnson, Dr. C. B. Wilkerson, J. F. Mills, S. A. Branch, W. H. F. Branch, L. J. Sears, M. G. Upchurch, G. E. Upchurch, H. B. Harward, J. R. Harward, R. L. Bagley, J. C. Burns, Q. I. Hudson and others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL

### WILLIAM FRANCIS UTLEY, Sr.



THE honorable titles of banker, merchant and farmer constitute the triple link that connects the name of William Francis Utley with the varied interests of southwestern Wake County. For many years the subject of this sketch has been actively identified with almost every worthy enterprise of the community in which he lives, and has contributed his full share to the indus-

trial, intellectual and moral uplift of the people among whom his lot has been cast.

The history of the Utley family in Wake County dates back a century and a half, the progenitor thereof having come from Connecticut in 1760 and settled ten miles southwest of Raleigh. Here, then, has remained the ancestral home of the family, and in the region roundabout have sprung up and flourished numerous descendants, who have borne the name honorably through several generations, many of them enjoying in a marked degree the esteem and confidence of their neighbors and that larger constituency, the citizenship of the county.

About the time the first Utley eame to Wake County, James Speight settled some two miles nearer Raleigh, having come from Virginia. In the movement across the border eame the brothers of James Speight and settled on Roanoke River. It was a daughter of a later James Speight, Eliza, who became the wife of Quinton Utley and the mother of William Francis Utley, the subject of this sketch. The mother of Eliza Speight was Polly Atkins, half-sister of Gen. Joseph Lane, of Oregon, who was at one time Governor of that State, and in 1860 candidate on the Breckenridge and Lane ticket for the vice-presidency.

The subject of this sketch was born near Holly Springs, July 9, 1844. His father was a farmer and merchant, so he inherited a love for the soil and a taste for trade, and imbibed in his youth those habits and principles that formed the sure foundation upon which he has builded his success in life. Mr. Utley grew up amid rural surroundings, for which he formed such a strong attachment that city life was never able to charm him away from them. He obtained a high-school education at Holly Springs and Raleigh, and was just coming to the point where he could look out on dawning manhood when the cloud of war darkened our Southland and the call to arms changed his life plans for the next four years.

Mr. Utley saw honorable service in the War Between the States. His military career began as orderly sergeant, Company D of the famous Twenty-sixth North Carolina Regiment. Company D was organized at Holly Springs, May 14, 1861, and was known as Capt. Oscar Rand's company. Mr. Utley was in the battle of Gettysburg, was wounded the third day, taken prisoner and confined at Davis Island, N. Y., until he was paroled and exchanged, when he returned to the front. He was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness. At Reams Station, August 24, 1864, he was again wounded, losing his right leg below the knee. With one leg missing, his career as a soldier was ended. At the close of the war he was without means, but not without resources. He proceeded forthwith to break the local tradition that a one-legged man could not be anything but a cobbler: and now, while advanced in years, he is hale and hearty, and is one of the best examples of what can be accomplished by energy, industry and thrift.

In 1870 Mr. Utley engaged in the lumber business at Apex, and three years later went into merchandise, which he prosecuted successfully for thirty years. Since 1905 he has been engaged in farming and banking. He assisted in organizing the Merchants and Farmers Bank of Apex, and was its vice-president; also the Peoples Bank of Apex, and was its president. He was interested in the Banking, Loan & Trust Company of Sanford, of which he was vice-president, and in the Merchants National Bank of Raleigh, of which he has been second vicepresident since its organization. Recently he has disposed of his interest in the Merchants and Farmers Bank of Apex, and also in the Sanford bank. He is a director of the Golden Leaf Warehouse and the Cousolidated Tobacco Company, both of Apex.

Mr. Utley has served his people in a public capacity. For two years, beginning December, 1904, he was county commissioner, serving on what was known as the Adams board. Under Cleveland's first administration he served four years as postmaster at Apex. He has also filled the office of justice of the peace. In view of the foregoing, it is almost superfluous to say that Mr. Utley is a Democrat of very pronounced type.

In his church relations Mr. Utley is a Baptist, and as such he is active in the religious work of his community. That he believes in triple links is evidenced by the fact that he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is fond of reading, and he has been fortunate in choosing his subjects, his favorite books being the Bible, Shakespeare and history. He has clear and positive views in regard to the public affairs of the county. A matter in which he is very much interested is the equalization of taxes and the economical expenditure of the public funds by capable officers.

When quite a young man Mr. Utley married Miss Bettie Gibbons, daughter of Rev. Henry Hardy Gibbons (of the M. E. Church, South) and Elizabeth (Hardy) Gibbons. Of the children born to this union the following are living: Dr. Harry Gibbons Utley, William F. Utley, Jr., Lottie E. (wife of B. H. Parker, Gastonia, N. C.), Elizabeth H. (wife of A. J. Fletcher, Washington, D. C.).

Delightfully situated at a convenient distance from the business centre of Apex, where town shades into country, Mr. Utley has a large and comfortable house, combining in its arrangement and furnishings the best features of urban and rural life. Here BIOGRAPHICAL

he and his most excellent wife dwell quietly and dispense true Southern hospitality in a way that warms the heart of every one who comes under their hospitable roof.

## LONNIE JEFFERSON SEARS



THE educational interests of Wake County have no warmer supporter or more constant friend than the subject of this sketch, who has proved his title to the warm regard of both teachers and pupils of the public schools.

Lonnie Jefferson Sears is a native of Wake County, born near Apex, December 4, 1875. The Sears family, from which he is descended,

has been prominent in the affairs of Wake and Chatham counties for several generations. The progenitor of the family came from Virginia to North Carolina in colonial times and settled in Chatham County. At a later period a less remote ancestor of Mr. Sears moved into Wake and became a citizen of White Oak Township, where he and his descendants have ranked among the most prominent and substantial men of their community.

The education of Lonnie Sears was obtained in the public schools of Wake and the Chatham High School. Although not enjoying the privilege of a course in college, he has improved his opportunities until he has become a man of well-rounded culture, possessed of a valuable fund of information upon subjects within the range of things that go to make up an education. With native intelligence of a high order, combined with industry and strict integrity, he has steadily developed his higher faculties until he ranks with the leading citizens and prominent business men of Apex, and, indeed, of the entire county of Wake. The business energies of Mr. Scars for the past two years have been devoted to real estate and insurance, in which he has achieved a notable success, making himself an important factor in developing the material interests of the community in which he lives. For a year and a half before engaging in his present vocation he was assistant eashier of the Merchants and Farmers Bank of Apex. In this sphere of activity he exhibited financial ability worthy of many who have had much larger experience in the banking business, and at the same time won the confidence and esteem of all who had the pleasure of business relations with him as patrons of the bank.

While Mr. Sears has achieved success of which anyone in his circumstances might well feel proud, it is as a leader of the public educational interests of his county that his talents have shone resplendent. His heart is in his work, and he gives it the serious attention of one who thoroughly believes that the future welfare of the commonwealth depends upon the teaching and training the children receive in the public schools. For several years he has had the distinction of serving his fellow-citizens in the capacity of chairman of the county board of education, in which position he has displayed conspicuous devotion to the moral and intellectual uplift of the boys and girls of the county.

Deeply interested as he is in whatever affects the real welfare of his people, Mr. Sears considers that among the important matters to which the citizens of Wake County and the State should give earnest consideration are the improvement of the public-school system, the construction of good roads, better methods of farming, and extension of the rural telephone service.

On December 27, 1899, Mr. Sears was happily united in marriage to Miss Mattie L., daughter of Joseph H. and Mary Mills, of Wake. To this union there have been born five children— Overton, Alton, Bruce, Mary Lee, and Edith Royster Sears.

Mr. Sears is prominent in fraternal orders, being a member of the Masons, Odd Fellows, and Junior Order American Mechanics. He is identified with the Baptist Church and is active in promoting the religious work of his denomination.

# CARDENAS

CARDENAS is a beautiful village, situated in Middle Creek Township, about eighteen miles southwest of Raleigh, on the Raleigh, Charlotte & Southern Railway, and noted for its beautiful homes and hospitable people.

It is in the midst of the best farming section of the county, and its people are among the most intelligent, prosperous and progressive to be found anywhere in the State. Here are the homes of the Johnsons, Atkinsons, Judds, and others, whose industry, exalted citizenship and high personal character have proven potent factors in the development of all that makes for the highest welfare of a community.

### BIOGRAPHICAL

### **KEMP BETHEA JOHNSON**

FIRST, last and all the time a lumberman. This tells the story in a general way of the life work of Kemp Bethea Johnson, who is one of the best-known citizens of Wake County, and whose local habitation is Cardenas. Having keenness of discernment to find in the pine forests of southern Wake an opportunity for industry and a source of wealth, he chose, while but a youth, to remain and grow up with the country, and the sequel shows that the country grew and he grew with it.

The name of Johnson was an honorable one in England, and in America has been made illustrious. For instance, a President of the United States, born in Raleigh, has given celebrity to the name, and with it has filled and adorned a niche in the temple of fame.

It is not known at what time the branch of the family to which Kemp B. Johnson belongs came to North Carolina, but it is believed that his ancestors were settled in this region in the colonial period. Several generations of them have lived and flourished in Harnett County, gaining their livelihood by the arts of agriculture and enjoying to a marked degree the esteem and confidence of their neighbors and countrymen.



Kemp B. Johnson has always lived within a few miles of the place of his birth. It was on the 17th of July, 1863, that he first saw the light of day, on his father's farm, near Cardenas. His parents were John Lewis and Mary Jane (Jones) Johnson. John L. Johnson was a merchant and farmer, successful and prosperous in both occupations, who was born and reared in Harnett County. but early in life cast in his lot with the people of Wake.

In the years following the War Between the States public education was at a very low ebb, but here and there in the country were private schools, taught by men of learning and ability. Young Kemp Johnson obtained his education in two such schools—one at Holly Springs, the other at Apex—and improved his opportunities so well that he haid the foundation of a successful eareer as a man of business.

In 1886 Mr. Johnson engaged in the manufacture of lumber at Cardenas, and has continued in the same occupation to the present time. While his lumbering operations have been extensive in the southern part of Wake, Johnson and Harnett counties, Cardenas has remained the head and centre of his business activities. The lumber industry is important at a number of points in the county, but the business that Mr. Johnson has built up easily rivals the largest, and in southern Wake it holds undisputed pre-eminence. There is a proverb that it is easy to make a sawmill pay on paper, but Kemp B. Johnson has proved that it is profitable in a more substantial way; however, that is another case of the man behind the gun.

With his lumber business well established and constantly increasing, Mr. Johnson has found time to devote to other lines of industrial and commercial enterprises, in which his neighboring town of Fuquay Springs has been a beneficiary to no small ex-He was one of the leading promoters of the Bank of tent. Fuguay, and since its establishment has been its president continuously. He took a leading part in forming and financing the Fuquay Tobacco Warehouse Company and the Farmers Warehouse Company, of Fuquay Springs, and has in this way and others contributed to the remarkable success that Fuguay Springs has achieved as a leaf-tobacco market. He was actively interested in promoting and building the Raleigh & Southport Railroad, which has contributed more than any other agency to the development of the southern part of Wake County and has made possible the existence of half a dozen flourishing villages and towns. In everything he has manifested a fine type of public spirit and has shown himself worthy of the esteem of his fellow-countrymen, which he enjoys without stint or measure.

Mr. Johnson regularly votes the Democratic ticket and gives his party his best service without reward or hope of reward. He has no political ambitions, but he has served on the Democratic State Committee. His views in regard to public matters are progressive and in line with the best thought of the twentieth century. Like most intelligent men, he sees the necessity for good public roads, and he is willing to go as far as anybody to supply the need. His solution of the problem is to issue bonds and build permanent roads. He holds that the prohibition laws should be enforced, and is in favor of swift and sure justice to violators of the criminal laws. He is an advocate of the best schools that can be provided, with the best teachers that can be secured, and with a term long enough to give every boy and girl an opportunity to obtain an elementary education.

One of the busiest men in Wake County, Mr. Johnson finds but little time for reading, but he holds to the old-fashioned practise of reading the Book of Books. He is a member of the Christian Church, is active in all its work and prominent in its councils.

One of the largest and most elegant homes in North Carolina is that of Mr. Johnson at Cardenas. Installed in it as mistress is his wife, who was Miss Mary Alice Utley, daughter of Mr. M. C. and Mrs. Emeline Utley. Here the most gracious hospitality is dispensed most bountifully. Five children bless this lovely home; they are Ruth, Harold W., Brantley Baird, Marvin M., and A. Burnette.

# CARY

CARV is one of the first towns in Wake County, situated eight miles west of Raleigh, on the Seaboard and Southern railroads, and having a population of about eight hundred. Its origin as a town dates from the construction of the Raleigh & Augusta Railroad, shortly after the Civil War, although it had been a station on the North Carolina Railroad many years before. The development of the town is due largely to the late A. F. Page, who in his day was one of the county's most progressive citizens. It is noted for its superior educational advantages, as found in the Cary High School, the principal of which is Mr. Marcus B. Dry.

Prominent among its leading citizens and business men are Messys. F. R. and P. D. Gray, Dr. J. M. Templeton and sons, (J. M., Jr., and A. J.); W. H. Grimes, N. R. Waldo, Percy Waldo, J.C. Walker, C. R. Scott, J. J. Edwards, J. C. Matthews, W. G. Crowder, M. T. Jones, Jacob Walker, A. S. Johnson, R. J. Harrison and others. In this town Walter H. Page, now Ambassador to Great Britain, was born. Within three miles of Cary, Rev. Len G. Broughton, D.D., first saw the light.

### BIOGRAPHICAL

# BIOGRAPHICAL

## MARCUS BAXTER DRY



TEACHERS who love their profession and tie up to it for a lifetime occupation; teachers who regard teaching as something worth while and do not look upon it as a convenience to tide them over until they can prepare for some other calling-these are the life, the strength and the inspiration of education in the present and the hope for the future. It is in this honorable and worthy class that one takes pleasure in enrolling the name of Marcus Baxter

Dry, principal of Cary High School, in Wake County.

The subject of this sketch is of Teutonic descent. A long time before the Revolutionary War, representatives of the family came from Germany and tarried for a while in Philadelphia. Later they sought a more genial clime in the South, and found what they were looking for in North Carolina. They settled in that part of the State now embraced within the limits of Cabarrus County, where they engaged in the cultivation of the soil. Toiling industriously and living frugally, making no pretensions of superiority nor sceking honors at the hands of their fellowcountrymen, the Drys, through all the generations, have been content to be known as plain people, honest, law-abiding and God-fearing. As such they have won the esteem and commanded the confidence and respect of the people among whom they have lived.

Descended from such ancestry, Marcus B. Dry was endowed 15 by nature with those sturdy qualities that make men—solid, substantial men—men who are willing to work and who love to serve, who reap their reward in the welfare of those upon whom their labors are bestowed.

On the 23d of October, 1871, Marcus Baxter Dry was born. His parents were Henry and Jane Alice (Parker) Dry. His birthplace was his father's farm in Union County. Here he learned to wield the ax and mattock, to guide the plow, to run the engine and operate a sawmill—occupations that are calculated to make a man when they are practiced by a boy who has the "makings of a man" in him. Obeying the instinct of his early colonial ancestors, Henry Dry has since removed to Texas. During the War Between the States, Henry Dry and his father served in the ranks of the Confederate army.

When Mareus Dry was old enough to go to school he attended Union Institute, in Union County, where he distinguished himself as a hard-working student and an earnest seeker after knowledge. He went to Wake Forest College, from which he graduated in 1896, subsequently receiving the degree of Master of Arts. He had the distinguished honor to be valedictorian of his class. During his senior year he was associate editor of *The Wake Forest Student*. His further preparation for professional work was attendance upon two summer sessions of Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York.

The year he graduated from Wake Forest College, Professor Dry was elected principal of Wingate High School, in his native county. The school had just been established; so the task before the young educator was to prove his efficiency and his capacity for a serious work by building up an institution of learning. How well he succeeded may be judged from the fact that the attendance at Wingate grew from a small local patronage to an enrollment of three hundred pupils, one-third of whom were boarding students. A community grew up around the school, taking on the proportions of a village of something like half a thousand population, with substantial business houses and homes of hospitality, culture and refinement. The school made the town. Professor Dry remained at Wingate twelve years, and was then called to the position he now occupies.

In 1908, upon the retirement of Prof. E. L. Middleton to engage in other work. Professor Dry was elected principal of Cary High School. His success in this work has fully justified expectations that were inspired by the results of his labors at Wingate. Under his management Cary High School has risen to the place of pre-eminence among State high schools, its enrollment of high-school pupils being larger than that of any similar institution in North Carolina. During the session of 1912-'13 the total enrollment was 325; of these, 125 were highschool pupils and 100 were boarders from fifteen counties, but for the greater part they were Wake County boys and girls. The patronage of the school has entirely outgrown its facilities. Plans are now in contemplation for the erection of a brick building, at a cost of \$25,000, and the enlargement of the two dormitories for boys and girls, respectively. The devotion of Professor Dry to this work is shown by the fact that recently he declined an attractive offer at larger salary to go to another school, but he preferred to remain at Cary, since, he avers, he sees many signs of progress in Wake County, and, besides, he admires the people. It goes without saying that Wake people admire and appreciate him.

Professor Dry has an interesting family of three children. They are Helen, aged seven; Willie, aged four; Itallie, aged two. His wife was Miss Wilma Perry, of Wingate, daughter of W. M. and Mattie Perry. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he is an active worker, being also an earnest and enthusiastic Sunday-school man.

An educator must be a reader. Professor Dry reads health and educational literature with intelligent interest, and puts into practice the practical things in his reading. For instance, he encourages the sons of farmers to stay on the farms and to join boys' corn clubs. The girls he urges to join tomato clubs. Then, as an evidence of good faith and genuine interest in these matters, he offers prizes to the boy and girl students, respectively, winning first place in the contests.

He teaches by precept and example the value of fresh air, pure water, wholesome food, sanitation and honest toil in the making of men and women. In addition to the lines of reading mentioned, his regular practice is to read the daily papers and one or two magazines. He reads with discrimination well-selected books on various subjects fitted to broaden the mind and elevate the spiritual faculties.

Among the greatest needs of Wake County, Professor Dry observes, are good churches and Sunday schools, good roads and secular schools that touch the life of the people. Live questions that call for immediate attention and solution are the improvement of health conditions, the building of modern, permanent roads and the betterment of the situation of the people who live in the country.

While not an author of books, Professor Dry has had quite extensive experience as a writer. Besides his work as student at college, he edited *The Baptist Messenger*, the organ of the Union Baptist Association, from 1905 to 1908, when his removal to Cary terminated his editorial relations. His interest in literature is attested by his membership in the State Literary and Historical Association. He is also a member of the Junior Order United American Mechanics and of the Patriotic Sons of America. His interest in the public welfare is indicated by his regularity in voting the Democratic ticket.

### **ROBERT JOHNSON HARRISON**

INCENTOUS inventor and successful manufacturer, there is no man in Wake County who more richly deserves the esteem of his fellow-citizens than Robert Johnson Harrison, of Cary. The good name he has won, the industry he has built up, and the success he has achieved are the results of high living, welldirected effort and ceaseless energy. It is a matter for congratulation that all the good things that have come his way have been compelled by innate force of character, and have been won among people who have known him from his youth up.

Robert J. Harrison was born five miles south of Cary, January 7, 1846. His father, John Harrison, a farmer, was born on the same place. The first American ancestor of the Harrison family emigrated from England in the early colonial period, settling in

#### BIOGRAPHICAL

Virginia, in Isle of Wight County. The grandfather of Robert Harrison fought gallantly in the Revolutionary struggle, and was held a prisoner of war by the British near Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered. Later, in 1797, he came to North Carolina, settling in Wake County, near Cary. The mother of the subject of this sketch was Rosa (Weatherspoon) Harrison, a woman of fine character and a most excellent housewife.

The Harrisons have been famous in American history since the days of Tippecanoe. The grandfather of Robert J. Harrison was a cousin of William H. Harrison, President of the United States. It thus appears that the Wake County Harrisons are of illustrious lineage and blood connections, being related to two of the name who have filled the exalted position of chief executive of this great republic.

Free schools in North Carolina during the ante-bellum period were not examples of high scholarship or superior instruction; but, such as they were, they gave many a worthy boy all the preparation he had for a start in the world. Such were the facilities offered to young Robert Harrison for obtaining an education, and of these he gladly took advantage. In a log house with slab benches he formed an acquaintance with the three R's—friends who have served him a good turn all the year round, from his school days to the present time. The advantages of a college education were denied him by circumstances, but he has bravely overcome this handicap, and has made his mark in the world.

The War Between the States coming on when Robert Harrison was but a youth, he enlisted in 1864 and served to the close of the conflict. He saw service first in an independent company under Capt. Swift Galloway, of Greene County, N. C. This company was at first an independent one, but was afterwards attached to the Sixty-eighth Regiment, whose principal headquarters were at Salisbury. One of the companies was from Alabama. Mr. Harrison served as a non-commissioned officer in his company during the period of his enlistment. At the close of the war the company was disbanded at Greensboro, and Mr. Harrison walked home in the companionship of a staunch friend and comrade, who is now Rev. Henry Norris, of Holly Springs. During his fourteen months in the service Mr. Harrison had many thrilling experiences and narrow escapes, but had the good fortune to return to home and friends, in sound health and with whole limbs.

Before embarking in the manufacture of wagons, Mr. Harrison for some years gave exercise to his inventive faculties. Among other machines that he patented were a cotton press, a hav press, a steam washer, a domestic bleacher (the first one patented in the United States), and a burglar alarm. In 1882 he invented and patented a cotton planter and cultivator, a machine that is well known throughout the country as the Harrison Cultivaor and Sweep. The same year he thought out and made drawings of a wireless system of telegraphy, intending to have instruments made and patented, but he found that the cost of making the instruments would be so great that he was forced reluctantly to abandon the invention. The lawyer who represented him in Washington took the matter up with Patent Commissioner Butterworth, who advised that the device was patentable, and, moreover, that it was the first application for a patent for wireless telegraphy. While Mr. Harrison rejoices in the success that has attended the efforts of later inventors, it is a matter of regret with him that he could not perfect his own invention and give the world the benefit of this twentieth-century wonder a decade before the century dawned.

In 1877 Mr. Harrison began the manufacture of wagons at Cary, and has conducted the business successfully ever since. The public long ago learned that the name of "Harrison" on a wagon was a guaranty of quality; so there has been no question of demand since the business was established, the only question being that of supply. The Harrison wagons are known far and near for good running qualities, carrying capacity and durability. The reason is obvious—nothing but superior material goes into the construction of these vehicles, and, besides, the workmanship is the best, from first to last.

The demand upon Mr. Harrison for public service has been continuous ever since he has been living in Cary; so, for thirty-

#### **HISTORICAL**

five years he has been mayor, alderman, and justice of the peace, by turns, and is still giving his fellow-citizens the benefit of his long experience and mature judgment. Other ties that bind him to his fellows are membership in the Masonic fraternity, in the Patriotic Sons of America and in the Farmers' Union. He is an exemplary member of the Baptist Church. Politically, he believes he serves his country best by voting the Republican ticket.

By reading well-selected literature relating to scientific and industrial matters, Mr. Harrison keeps well informed in regard to the progress of invention and manufacturing, and is continually storing his mind with valuable information.

One with the experience of Robert J. Harrison necessarily has views and opinions that are valuable to the public. Remembering his schools days, he is in favor of the best educational facilities the public schools can afford, and, moreover, he is an advocate of a law that will compel parents to send their children to school. Having in mind the best possible use of a wagon, he is an earnest supporter of the good-roads movement. As a good rule in life, he would suggest obedience to the laws of God, of the State, and of the Nation.

In his youth Robert J. Harrison was united in marriage to Miss Alice G. Hodge, daughter of Henderson and Frances Hodge. She has been dead some years. Of the four children born to this union, one son, Robert Clauson Harrison, is living.

# GARNER

This thrifty little town lies on the Southern Railway, six miles east of Raleigh, and has a population of between two and three hundred. The town has one bank, two planing mills, three cotton-gins and several stores; also three churches and good schools.

The oldest inhabitant of the town, Mr. J. T. Broughton, remembers the time when he "dropped corn" where the town is now located. This was "before the war," when there was no railroad here. The owners of the lands throughout this region at that time were Col. Willis Whitaker, Maj. Nathaniel Rand, Samuel Whitaker, Hutch Adkinson, William Snelling, Nathaniel Rand, James Weathers, James Dupree, Jack Mitchiner, Allen Sturdivant, Louis Dupree, John Walton, and others too numerous to mention. They lived in the days when a man could buy a very good farm for a good saddle horse and a silver watch. Though these old inhabitants are dead and passed out of sight, yet their noble traits of character are living on in the people of Garner, their good names being yet cherished.

These pioneers cut down the forests, and as soon as the soil became a little poor they had nothing to do but clear more land. Sixty years ago these lands could have been bought for from three to five dollars per acre. The prices range now anywhere from forty to one hundred dollars per acre.

The town of Garner had its origin in the following manner: Just after the Civil War there lived here an old negro by the name of Henry Fort. He managed to buy about twenty-five or thirty acres of land alongside the railroad, where the best residential part of the town is now located, and put up a wood-shop. He was a fine carpenter, and built bureaus, wardrobes, and almost any piece of furniture the people wished. A little later, one Thomas Bingham made his appearance, and soon a post office was established, named Garner. Why this name was adopted, no one, not even the oldest inhabitant of the town, has yet been able to learn. A little later came Thomas Bennett, who set up a little grocery store, followed soon by the Spence brothers and Carter brothers, all engaging in the grocery business. They were all fine business men, one of whom is now conducting a thriving business in Clayton; another is in Colorado, doing a fine insurance business.

Later came H. D. Rand, who began business in Swift Creek with a few dollars capital; to-day his business has grown to be a tremendous one. Then arrived M. C. Penny, Henry Bryan, J. J. Bagwell, and others. The town is now looking for great capitalists with large means and still greater capacity for business to establish oil mills, cotton mills and other industries, and if they don't come soon the present business men will grow up to it themselves.

The drinking water at Garner is good as is to be found anywhere. Mr. H. D. Rand has now an artesian well near his store, and it is said that when you once drink of this water you are continually thirsting for more.

The good people of Garner tender a standing invitation to the public to come to their town, become residents and invest in town lots before all of the best land has been sold.

### BIOGRAPHICAL

### HALLIE DELMO RAND



To be prominent in the industrial, mercantile, intellectual or social life of a community is one thing; to be a leader among one's fellow-townsmen, known, recognized and esteemed as such, is another. It is in both these classes of preeminence that the discriminating judgment of the good people of Garner assign a place to Hallie Delmo Rand, merchant, banker and

farmer, who, by his own unaided efforts, has demonstrated the truth of the oft-heard saying that there is always room at the top.

It was on the 7th of March, 1865, that Hallie D. Rand was born, being the first in a family of eleven children. His parents were William H. and Susan Frances (Banks) Rand. His

#### GARNER

father was a successful farmer, who lived on his plantation, near the historic Rand's Mill, eleven miles south of Raleigh, in Panther Branch Township. His mother was a daughter of Adam and Susan Banks.

The Rand and Banks families are among the oldest in Wake County. They have been prominent in the affairs of the county and of the city of Raleigh for one hundred and twenty-five years. Richard Banks, an ancestor of the subject of this sketch, was the first Sheriff of Wake County after the State capital was located within its bounds. It is evidence of the vigor and vitality of the Rand family that, of the seven children of William II. Rand, ten are living, only one, the youngest (a boy), having died.

Life on the farm and in the mill was the beginning of the making of the man into which Hallie Rand developed. His intelligence, industry and capacity for business were traits of character manifested early in life, making him a very valuable help to his father, especially in view of the fact that he was the oldest son of a large family of children. But his parents recognized that, in order to bring out the best that was in him, it was necessary to give him better educational advantages than the public schools of the neighborhood afforded; so they sent him to Raleigh Male Academy, famous in those days as a preparatory and training school, where Messrs. Fray and Morson shaped the destiny of so many boys in the capital city. Among others of the future leaders of the business and professional life of Raleigh with whom young Rand came in contact, he recalls with pleasure Mr. Henry E. Litchford, who is prominent in banking circles. With such teachers and such classmates he had strong incentives to studious habits, which he cultivated assiduously. The two years he spent in this school contributed a large share to the success in life Mr. Rand has attained.

In the year 1885, at the age of twenty, Hallie Rand began his business career as merchant and farmer (cultivating a one-horse farm) at Rand's Mill, where his talents won success for him and brought him prosperity. Ten years later, deciding to enlarge his sphere of activities, he moved to Garner, where he could have the advantage of railroad facilities and have a part in the making of a growing town. His expectations in making this move have been fully justified. For eighteen years he has been actively engaged in the business life of Garner and has been a prominent factor in promoting every worthy enterprise looking to the expansion of industry or trade, or to the upbuilding of the moral, intellectual and religious life of the community.

It is a maxim with Mr. Rand that if a man will keep sober and attend to his own business he will have no time to get into mischief. He has exemplified this theory and proved the truth of it. With some men one line of business is as much as they can attend to, but the activities of such a man as Mr. Rand cannot be limited by the rule of one thing at a time. With a big farm and a large mercantile business prospering under his personal management, Mr. Rand turned his attention to banking. He undertook the organization of the Bank of Garner, and succeeded, has been president of the bank from the beginning to the present, and has made the business succeed. Experience proved that one way to insure the success of any enterprise is to connect the name of Mr. Rand with it in a responsible capacity.

While he has had enough of his own business on his hands to keep three men busy, Mr. Rand has found time to serve the public. When the Legislature created the Board of Road Commissioners of Wake County, Mr. Rand was appointed one of the commissioners, serving in that capacity with Prof. W. C. Riddick and Mr. George E. Gill, and continued in that position until the act was repealed. He has been an alderman ever since the town of Garner was incorporated. The district public school has the advantage of his aid and counsel as a member of the school committee.

In polities Mr. Rand is a Democrat. He is a member of the Methodist Church and has served four years as steward. In fraternal circles he enjoys the distinction of being the first named in the list of charter members of the local council of Junior Order United American Mechanics. One term he served as councilor, and he has been active in the order from the day the council was organized.

#### GARNER

The successful man of affairs is a thinker; the thinking man is a reader. Mr. Rand is both of these. He reads his Bible, trade and farm publications, the monthly magazines and the Raleigh *News and Observer*. His opinions in regard to public affairs are the result of extensive observation.

An education such as the public school affords being the birthright of every boy and girl, Mr. Rand believes in a compulsory school law for people who will not send their children to school. Good roads being a great force in civilization and in making the country prosperons, Mr. Rand is in favor of building macadam roads, and is an advocate of the movement to employ State Prison convicts in road-building by both State and county.

"As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man, so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them." This happiness is the lot of Hallie D. Rand and his refined and most excellent wife, who was Miss Maggie A. Johnson, second daughter and fifth child of W. D. and Sarah D. (Utley) Johnson, of Wake. Before her marriage Mrs. Rand was prominent in educational circles of Wilson and Wake counties, and in church work in Garner is interested in all its activities.

Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rand, of whom six are living, viz.: Emmett G., Cecil Holmes, William, Marshall, Linda Margarette, Hubert Hinton. These children are attractive and intelligent, and their presence in the household contributes much to the delightful home life of the family.

### JOSEPH THOMAS BROUGHTON

THERE was a time, as the Inspired Volume informs us, when the earth brought forth spontaneously all that was needful for the comfort and well-being of mankind; but that was a long time ago—so far back in the dim and distant past that for hundreds of generations man has been a tiller of the soil. From the time that Adam began to subdue the ground and make it bring forth things fit for food, instead of thorns and thistles, to the twentieth century, no occupation in which the toiling millions have been engaged has been more honorable, and, when intelligently and

### BIOGRAPHICAL

industrionally pursued, none has yielded more favorable or more satisfying results than that of plowing, sowing and reaping. Thus it has been from the days of the earliest patriarchs of the



human race on the Euphrates and the Nile, down to the twentieth-century farmer on the Neuse, that many of the princes of the earth and a numberless multitude of Nature's noblemen have lived on the soil and by the soil. In this numerous and goodly company will the future reader of Wake County history find the name of Joseph Thomas Broughton mentioned honorably.

For upwards of a century the Broughtons have been reckoned among the best people of this section. In England, in the good old days of chivalry, they lived and flourished, and there still remains in the mother country a feudal castle bearing the family name. It is not a matter of slight account to be able to trace one's ancestry back to the noble and the good of centuries long past. Indeed, it is a matter in which many Americans take a pride that they are able to establish family connection with an honored name on the other side of the Atlantic before the Revolutionary War. While Mr. Broughton is not the kind of man to attach more importance to one's antecedents than to what he makes of himself under divine providence, he cannot close his eves to the fact that a good name is a valuable asset to one setting out in life to make a good character, and he would not be human if he did; for, leaving the dead and gone centuries out of the question, one should consider what his own good name is worth to his children.

Joseph Thomas Broughton was born and reared near the community in which he lives, his birthplace being in the vicinity of

#### GARNER

Mt. Moriah Church, in St. Mary's Township, the date of his birth being May 13, 1845. His parents were Jesse and Susan (Bagwell) Broughton. His father was a successful and substantial farmer, noted for his piety and his consistent Christian life. His mother came of a family that has been prominent in Wake County from the earliest times. Mr. Broughton is a cousin of Needham B. Broughton, who is at the head of a large printing and publishing house in Raleigh, and is a second cousin of Dr. Len G. Broughton, who achieved world-wide fame as pastor of the Baptist Tabernacle in Atlanta and is now pastor of one of the greatest churches in London. It thus appears that the present generation of Broughtons is in no way inferior to the best of those who wrote their names on the scroll of fame in former centuries.

Born and reared amid rural environments, where it is easy for one to hold communion with nature, Joseph T. Broughton never felt the lure of city life, or, if he did, he never gave heed to the siren song, but throughout a long and active life he has been a son of the soil in every fibre of his being. Schooling facilities were poor when he was a boy, but he received such advantages as the country afforded; so, when he came to manhood's estate, he possessed a fair share of book knowledge and an uncommon amount of hard and solid common sense, which was the principal item of capital with which he began the business of life.

At the age of fifteen Mr. Broughton had buckled down to steady work on the farm; for when his father died, in 1859, he assumed the care of his step-mother and two sisters. His own mother died when he was but one day old. Manfully he stuck to the plow and the hoe until the spring of 1863, when he enlisted in Company D, Thirty-first North Carolina Regiment, and entered the service of the Confederate States army. His company was first sent to James Island, near Charleston, but soon afterwards he was at the seat of war around Richmond. In the battle of Drury's Bluff he was wounded in the hand. He was also in the battle of Darbytown and in the defense of Petersburg.

Two years after the war Mr. Broughton settled in Swift Creek Township, after obtaining twenty-five acres of land, his share from his father's estate. Subsequently he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land in Swift Creek. Later he moved to William Snelling's place and bought one hundred and sixtyeight acres of his land. It is a matter in which Mr. Broughton takes a laudable pride that there never was a mortgage on either tract or upon any other land that he has owned. It is also worthy of remark that he never had a financial obligation that he did not meet the day it became due. This circumstance is characteristic of the man in all his dealings and all his business relations with others. He remained at the Snelling place fifteen years, and in that time he earned a clear profit of a thousand dollars for every year he lived on the plantation. His next move was to a place one mile west of Garner, where, until recently, he lived twenty-three years with marked success. He has all the land he cares to cultivate, and has given eight hundred acres to his six children. He now has two hundred acres under cultivation, on which he raises cotton, corn and other crops very successfully.

In the biography of Saul, the first King of Israel, we read that "he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward." By this description, with a few words added, anyone would recognize Joseph T. Broughton in a crowd thronging the streets of Raleigh on a busy day. The tall, spare figure of Mr. Broughton bears such a striking resemblance to Abraham Lincoln that it has often been observed by strangers. Indeed, many have thought that his features strongly remind them of the great Union Civil War President.

Mr. Broughton, in November, 1866, married Miss Martha, daughter of William M. and Frances (Warren) Snelling. Six children of this union are living. They are William H., John F., Joseph M., Numa R., Needham L., Mrs. Helen I. Bryan. In his serene but still robust and active old age he has the satisfaction of seeing all his children settled and comfortably fixed in life.

Some things that appeal to other men have never had any attraction for Joseph Broughton. He has never cared for public place or office, though he takes a lively interest in politics and regularly votes the Democratic ticket. He has served as county commissioner and justice of the peace and as director of the State School for the Blind. He is a man of clear religious convictions, and as a member of the Methodist church he is a strong supporter of everything that tends to the uplift and improvement of his neighbors and fellow-citizens. He is keenly alive to all public concerns of the county, and particularly of his own community, and when he feels like "speaking out in meeting" he writes clear and vigorous English that the Raleigh papers are glad to publish.

If Mr. Broughton were asked to advise a young man as to the cardinal principles of life, he would say: "Be sober, industrious, frugal, truthful and honest. By the practice of these virtues you will be likely to succeed; otherwise you will fail."

# **GEORGE BOSTON MONTAGUE**



IT was the good fortune of George Montague to be born and reared in the family of a minister of the Gospel. His father, Rev. John E. Montague, was a Baptist preacher who was prominent in the denomination and whose staying qualities are attested by the fact that for half a century he served Mill Creek and Bethel churches, in Person County. It is doubtless due, in part

at least, to heredity and a good example, that George Montague, having once established himself in business, has stayed with it as though he were fastened to the spot. Certain it is that he is justly regarded as one of the landmarks of Garner, and widely known for his industry, thrift, professional skill, and high integrity. It was on the 8th of September, 1854, that George B. Montague was born at Blue Wing, Granville County. As before stated, his father was Rev. John E. Montague. His mother was Beersheba, daughter of Thomas Pittard, who was a successful farmer and influential citizen. Two years after the birth of George Montague his father moved the family to Person County, where he was employed in pastoral labors, and there the remainder of his long and useful life was spent. He was a native of Granville County, and one of the most prominent and influential ministers of the Gospel in his section. He was beloved by every one who had the good fortune to know him.

The Montagues are among the oldest and most honored families in central North Carolina. In all the generations since they came to this section they have not lacked for men to stand high and fill important places in the public eye. George B. Montague, an uncle of the subject of this sketch, was for many years a prominent physician of Granville County. Dr. Latney Montague, another uncle, fought for the Southern Confederacy in the War Between the States, and though not killed in battle, but died of disease, he yielded his young and promising life for the cause that he, in common with many thousands, believed to be right, which belief remains to this day a strong conviction with the fast-thinning ranks of heroes of the Lost Cause and their numerous descendants.

The preparatory work of George B. Montague's education was begun in Bethel Academy, Person County. Afterward he attended Wake Forest College two years. Leaving college, he obtained a position in a drug store in Durham, where he combined with the study of pharmacy practical experience in handling medicines and compounding prescriptions under the watchful eye of an experienced and expert pharmacist. When he finished the course of study and obtained his diploma and license from the State Board he was fully equipped for a business career. Soon after receiving his license he opened a drug store in Garner, and, like his father before him, he has found it good business to stay in one place.

### GARNER

One with the genial traits of character that belong to George B. Montague, possessing his agreeable disposition, his generous impulses, his accurate business habits and his unquestioned integrity, would succeed anywhere; but it came the way of Mr. Montague to win popular favor and achieve success in business at Garner, and he has no regrets that he was not lured to a big town in the beginning of his professional career.

Though often solicited by his friends to accept public honors, George Montague has been content to discharge his duty to his fellow-citizens by serving two years as town commissioner of Garner. He is too busy to seek promotion in the arena of politics, but he votes the Democratic ticket and is glad when his friends are elected to office.

Like most men who knew nothing of the advantages of public education when they were young, Mr. Montague is in favor of bringing the public schools up to the highest state of efficiency. Two features of the system which he was glad to see enacted into law were six-months terms and compulsory attendance. He is in favor of good roads and good farming, and he wants the farmers and farmers' boys and girls to have the best there is in everything.

Having made a success in business and in private life, Mr. Montague is well qualified to counsel the young in regard to things that are essential to be practiced by those who would enjoy the confidence and esteem of their fellows and make their way in the world. Close application to business, attention to details, square dealing, thrift and economy are the rules he would commend, but above all other rules he would place the Golden Rule as the best maxim for intercourse with one's fellows.

Mr. Montague has been married twice. His first wife was Susan, daughter of Joseph T. Broughton, and his second was Agnes Olive, daughter of J. D. Johnson (Mayor of Garner) and his wife, Nellie, who was the daughter of Jack Dupree, of Garner. His married life has been blessed by the birth of ten children, of whom the following are living: Dexter V., Jesse U., Lillian M., Kathe E., George V., John E. HISTORICAL

Walking in the faith of his fathers, Mr. Montague is a staunch Baptist and a liberal supporter of the denominational enterprises and benevolences of that church. He is a member of the Junior Order United American Mechanics.

# HOLLY SPRINGS

THE flourishing town of Holly Springs, in the southwestern part of Wake County, possesses the rare merit of being true to name, Doubtless the holly was more numerous when the place was named than it is now, but the springs are there—where they always have been—a dozen or more of them gushing from the heads of ravines in the shade of oaks centuries old. The town is near the border lines of Chatham and Harnett counties, is fifteen miles from Raleigh, six miles from Apex and six miles from Fuguar Springs. It boasts one of the best high schools in the State, has a number of flourishing mercantile establishments and other industries. The Durham & Southern Railroad runs by its doors, furnishing excellent transportation facilities, connecting with the Atlantic Coast Line at Dunn, the Seaboard Air Line at Apex, and the Southern Railway and the Norfolk & Western at Durham. It is the seat of thrift and enterprise and the home of culture and refinement.

The starting point of the town was the building of a Baptist church, nearly one hundred years ago. The site selected was near a group of springs, which were called the Holly Springs, from which the church and the community derived their name. Wootson Clements, who was one of the best business men of his day, and was Sheriff of Wake County at one time, gave a plat of land to build a church. The deed is said to have been made to the church for church purposes, so long as there was a grain of sand on the hill, but not to be used as a burial ground. This spot is near the crossing of roads leading from Fayetteville to Fish Dam, Chapel Hill, Hillsboro, Pittsboro, Raleigh and Smithfield. Near the church Richard Jones settled, whose dwelling is still to be seen in the town. It was a neighborhood of Joneses and Utleys.

Free Masonry flourished in the country and villages a long while ago, as it does to-day. In 1848 a lodge was established at Holly Springs and a large building for lodge purposes was erected. About the same time Archibald Leslie kept a store and tailoring establishment in the village. At the beginning of the War Between the States there were three other stores in the place, two of the proprietors being Young Booker and Paschal Booker.

The schools of Holly Springs have always been an important element in its life. When they flourished the town prospered, and when they retrograded everything else went the same way. The first school was Holly Springs Academy, which was founded in 1854. Among the trustees were Green Beekwith, Enoch Booker, James Adams, Bennett Holland, James Rogers and Gaston Utley. The board of trustees built a commodious academy and equipped it well. They also built a large boarding house, which was subsequently burned. They employed the best teachers of those days. Minton Y. Chappell was the first principal. He was succeeded by Albert H. Dowell. At the outbreak of the Civil War, like nearly all of our Southern schools, this school went down.

Between 1865 and 1876 there were small private schools in Holly Springs. J. D. Marcom was one of the first who taught there after the Civil War. From 1876 to 1883 the school was taught under the encouragement of G. B. Alford, Dr. B. S. Utley and others.

After 1883, under a reorganization of the board of trustees, Holly Springs Academy was flourishing. The first principal elected by this board was Prof. W. A. Whitted (Wake Forest). He taught but one year. Miss Sallie Williamson was his assistant. Succeeding Professor Whitted, Rev. J. M. White (Wake Forest) was elected and took charge of the school, spring term, 1884. Miss Sallie Williamson, and afterwards Mrs. Annie Thompson, taught music. In 1888 he was succeeded by Capt.

#### HISTORICAL

C. F. Siler (Trinity), with Mr. S. W. Miller, assistant; Miss Annie Norris, music teacher. The school was later conducted by Capt. C. F. Siler, principal; J. D. Marcom, assistant; Miss Lovie Jones, music teacher. The academy is now a State public high school, splendidly equipped and efficiently taught. It ranks among the very best schools of its class in North Carolina.

At the outbreak of the Civil War Capt. Oscar R. Rand raised and equipped one of the finest companies of North Carolina troops. It formed part of Governor Vance's famous regiment, the Twenty-sixth, and made its mark in the bloody conflict between the North and the South. After the war a camp of Confederate Veterans, named after Captain Rand, flourished at Holly Springs, especially during the lifetime of Dr. B. S. Utley, who made a most efficient adjutant. At one time there was an enthusiastic chapter of Daughters of the Confederacy in the village. One of the greatest days Holly Springs has ever witnessed was the day that Capt. Oscar R. Rand visited the meeting of the camp named in his honor. In its report of the day The News and Observer stated that there was a Confederate flag on a tall pole, planted in the same old hole that the Confederate flag pole stood during the war, when Captain Rand had his headquarters here, organizing his famous company.

Holly Springs was a tithe centre during the Civil War, Maj. J. M. Jones being in charge. In April, 1865, Sherman's army reached the town and devastated the community. The headquarters of the Fourteenth Army Corps were there for a time, General Palmer being quartered in the Leslie residence, which is now owned and occupied by G. B. Alford.

From 1865 to 1875, during which time the Chatham Railroad had been built through Apex, Holly Springs was a "deserted village." With few exceptions, the inhabitants had removed to more promising localities, and houses were left without occupants. In 1875, G. B. Alford, then a resident of Middle Creek Township, attracted by the healthfulness of the location, bought the Leslie property, improved the buildings and moved his prosperous mercantile business to the town that was almost dead, being six miles from the nearest railroad point on the north and forty miles from any railroad station on the south. From that time the town took on new life, the school was reanimated and the mercantile business was pushed, with the result that a remarkably large business was built up in a few years.

There was a time when it made no difference whether Holly Springs had railroad facilities or not, but with the revival of educational and commercial interests that period passed away, and the necessity for getting in touch with the outside world was apparent to all.

In 1892 the charter for the Cape Fear & Northern Railroad was obtained through the State Legislature by Mr. G. B. Alford. This road was intended by the promoter to open up the country and give shipping facilities for the town. On account of the hard times which followed immediately afterwards, the work of construction could not be undertaken, and the charter was extended from time to time by each succeeding Legislature, by Mr. Alford's request, until the year 1898, when Mr. B. N. Duke and other capitalists of Durham were interested, through Mr. John C. Angier, and work was begun, the first shovelful of dirt being thrown by Miss Mattie V. Alford, at Holly Springs, on the 27th day of July, 1898. Mr. G. B. Alford was induced to accept the first presidency of the road; afterwards B. N. Duke was elected president, and J. C. Angier manager. The name of the road was afterwards changed to the Durham & Southern Railroad, under which name it ranks as the best paying road of its length in the State-some say, in the South.

Holly Springs is now enjoying an era of progress and prosperity, which is extremely gratifying to its most enthusiastic citizens, and its future as one of the best towns in its section is assured.

## BIOGRAPHICAL

# **GEORGE BENTON ALFORD**



PROMINENT in the history of Wake County from the earliest times, the family of Alford has maintained its position to the present day. Among the many whose lives have added lustre to the name, none is more worthy to be recorded here than that of the subject of this sketch.

George Benton Alford was born July 24, 1845, two miles south of Cary. His

father was Green Haywood Alford, who was a farmer and a miller. His mother was Rebacca Alford, whose maiden name was Jones.

The Alfords came to America a long time before the Revolution and settled about the corner of Wake, Nash and Johnston counties, in the vicinity of the present town of Wakefield. James Lotwick Alford, also known as Maj. Tanner Alford, served under Gen. Nathanael Greene in the Revolution as a Continental Army officer, or belonged to the State troops in the war. He was supposed to have been one of the earliest settlers in this part of the State. He had several brothers who settled in North Carolina, one of whom was Warren Alford, great-grandfather of the late J. H. Alford, a prominent citizen of Raleigh at the time of his death, a few years ago.

The great-grandfather of George B. Alford on his mother's side was Etheldred Jones, who was elected ensign in Captain Hinton's company, and was afterwards known as Captain Jones. He served under General Greene and fought in the battles of Cowpens and Guilford Court-House. His sword has been placed in the museum of war relies at Guilford Battle Ground. Etheldred Jones had a brother, Jesse. Both eame from Virginia before the Revolution and settled in that part of Wake County now embraced in Middle Creek Township, at the place once known as the Barney Jones precinct, being the place where Gales Johnson now resides. The mother of Mr. Johnson was a granddaughter of Etheldred Jones. The Jesse Jones place is that which is known as the Andrew Betts old homestead, in Wake County, near the line of Harnett, in the vicinity of Harnett Chapel Church. Etheldred Jones owned most of the land now included in Middle Creek Township, and a large part of Holly Springs, Swift Creek and Buckhorn townships.

The great-grandmother of George B. Alford was a Lane, an aunt of Gen. Joseph Lane, who came to Raleigh in 1860 when a candidate for Vice-President on the ticket with John C. Breckinridge. Mr. Alford remembers the visit of his distinguished relative distinctly, on account of an incident with a fatal termination, viz.: His uncle, Alvin Jones, who had recently recovered from typhoid fever, went to Raleigh to see his cousin, Joseph Lane. The trip resulted in a relapse, followed by death in a few days.

James Lotwick Alford had several sons, all of whom, except Green Alford, left this part of the country. Green Alford once lived at Morrisville before the North Carolina Railroad was built. He died and was buried at the place which belonged to him, now known as the old High house, near Cary. James Lotwick Alford was buried near Wakefield, which place derived its name from one of his plantations, called the Wake field.

Delaney High, who lived near Wakefield, was a great aunt of George B. Alford. She was the mother of Green High, who was enrolling officer in the Confederate service during the War Between the States. She left a large number of descendants in Wake County, numbering among them several distinguished people.

Green Haywood Alford was a man much in the public eye. He had a bent for politics and was often called to the service of his fellow-citizens. He was one of the justices in Judge Badger's County Court. He served two terms in the House of Representatives of the State Legislature. After the Civil War he was a candidate with Judge A. S. Merrimon as delegate to the State Convention. The sons of Green Alford, brothers of George B. Alford, have made their mark in the world. A. J. Alford, who lives in Jacksonville, Fla., served one or two terms in the Senate of that State. C. A. Alford, who was an extensive operator in lumber, died five years ago, after accumulating a fortune of a million dollars. He lived at Willingham, Ga. He also served in the Senate of his State. W. L. H. Alford, who resides at Sylvester, Ga., has served two terms in the Legislature of his State.

The educational advantages of George B. Alford were cut short by the War Between the States. He attended the acadamy at Alford's School-House and other subscription schools, but when the war came on he had to give up his books and go to work. His business career was begun in Middle Creek Township. He began as a turpentine operator, then turned his attention to merchandise and farming. Later he returned to the turpentine business, and finally found the occupation that suited him in the lumber industry. In this line of business he has achieved marked success and has become a citizen of the highest standing and of commanding position.

The subject of this sketch is not a politician, but he is keenly alive to the welfare of the public and has his views about political matters. He was born a Democrat, but, in 1896, believing that the Democratic party, in its advocacy of free silver, had departed from its first principles, he assumed an independent attitude, voting according to his judgment and supporting the candidates of his choice. Mr. Alford is proud of the record he made in canvassing the Fourth District for Congress on the sound-money platform in 1896. Although the votes were against him, he saw the views for which he contended vindicated by the course of events very soon afterward.

He has been a justice of the peace, and was a county commissioner two years, serving with Chairman William R. Pool, S. J.

### HOLLY SPRINGS

Allen, E. E. Gill and Amos Adams. He declined to accept a second term.

By virtue of his service in the Confederate army, George B. Alford has been honored by his comrades by election to the position of Commander of the Camp of United Confederate Veterans, No. 1278, at Holly Springs. The military service of Mr. Alford began in the fall of 1864, when he joined the R. H. Tucker cavalry company. He was with his company in Baker's regiment, Barnes' brigade, at Petersburg and Dinwiddie Court-House. He was in important raids to Stony Creek and to Bellfield. Being taken ill with typhoid fever, he was sent to the military hospital at Raleigh, under the care of Dr. Tracy. Upon his recovery he was ordered back to his regiment, near Petersburg, the day the battle of Averasboro was fought. Before he could get to the front Richmond fell, and the war was over. At the surrender, as at his enlistment, he was a private.

As a reader of books Mr. Alford has shown fine discrimination. He has found delight in the study of the Bible, history, and in religious books written by well-balanced authors. While holding membership in the Methodist Church at Holly Springs, Mr. Alford classes himself as a Protestant. All ereeds, he declares, contain some error mixed with truth. He holds that the Protestants are those who maintain the faith and the principles upon which the American Government was founded.

Referring to matters that should claim the attention of all good citizens, Mr. Alford says that, first of all, we should realize that the foundation on which our liberty, prosperity and happiness are based are the Bible and the plan of salvation as set forth in the New Testament of our Lord and Saviour. Without such a foundation we cannot hope to perpetuate the great republic. Our policy should be to clarify polities first. Evidently the tendency is toward a departure from the foundation principles of the government laid down by our forefathers. Our government, says Mr. Alford, is based upon the individuality of its citizens. Each locality should govern through its representatives in local affairs, State prohibition is wrong in principle.

250

#### BIOGRAPHICAL

Besides, it is not temperance and is not founded on God's truth. We need better roads and more money for our schools, which we had in the county before the prohibition law went into effect. Mr. Alford believes the State prohibition law should be repealed; that the county should issue bonds for building modern highways, and not keep on wasting the taxes, as is the prevailing practice.

For the benefit of young men starting in life, Mr. Alford would say that there is no better time to strike out for one's self than now. Economy is the first lesson to be learned. If a young man will choose an honorable vocation and stick to it with persistent patience, he will command success. A steady, slow and sure advance on the road to fortune is more to be desired than a mushroom growth, however fascinating the latter may be. Reading good books is helpful to the young man in business. In all his reading, the Bible should be first.

Mr. Alford is an occasional contributor to the newspapers, having written for *The News and Observer*. *The Gold Champion*, *The Evening Times* and some others. He has been too busy with other matters to attempt any ambitious task in writing.

The interest of Mr. Alford in local educational affairs appears from the fact that he is chairman of the Holly Springs Public High School Committee. Besides, he is president of the Holly Springs Land & Improvement Company and president of the G. B. Alford Company (Incorporated).

Mr. Alford has been married twice. His first wife was Charlotte Ann, daughter of Johnson and Martha Olive. His second wife, who is now living, was Mrs. Texanna O. Collins, widow of Walter Collins. Mr. Alford has two children—a daughter, Mattie V., who is married to Mr. R. J. Utley, and a son, Green Haywood Alford.

# MORRISVILLE

About the year 1853, when the survey was being made in the vicinity of Morrisville for the construction of the North Carolina Railroad (now a division of the Southern Railway), Mr. Jerry Morris generously donated to the company the right-ofway over his land, on condition that a railroad station be located at this point. The station was therefore named in his honor. From this period there gradually grew up here a community of thrifty and intelligent inhabitants, many of whom have been among the most prominent citizens of the county. A pioneer settler was Williamson Page, one of the wealthiest citizens and most prosperous planters of his time. He was the father of the late ex-Sheriff M. W. Page.

Morrisville is situated twelve miles west of Raleigh, in one of the best agricultural sections of the county. Although it is a modest little community of only two hundred and twenty-five inhabitants, the town has several dry-goods and grocery stores, one drug store, planing-mills, sawmills and a hosiery mill, all of them doing a thriving business. The moral and religious tone of the town is evidenced by two churches, the Baptist and the Christian, both of which have large memberships. The town was incorporated in 1875. The present mayor is Mr. E. W. Clements.

At the call to arms in 1861 the citizenship of Morrisville was ready for the conflict, and a company of volunteers was soon enrolled, with Malcus W. Page as captain. The company was known as Company I, Sixth North Carolina Regiment. In the First Battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, in which this company was engaged, the first to fall were Joe Morris and Joe Ausley; the wounded were J. H. Moring and Harman Scars.

Of the earlier merchants who will be pleasantly remembered by the older inhabitants, but all of whom are now deceased, were S. F. Page, W. M. Jackson, W. H. Morris, T. C. Sears, W. H. Merritt, M. W. Page.

Among the prominent citizens and merchants at this time are Messrs. William L. Page, son of the late M. W. Page; S. R.

#### HISTORICAL

Horne, C. F. Ferrell, J. H. Moring, Rev. G. W. Clements, E. W. Clements, J. L. Clements, W. H. H. Proctor, James L. Pugh, Dr. E. Riggsbee, W. B. Johnson & Co., C. F. Maynard, E. B. Edwards and H. C. Marcom.

One of the early physicians was Dr. Alison. Following him, at different periods, were Drs. R. M. Patterson, N. D. York, W. T. Herndon, A. T. Cotton, W. H. Boone. The present physician is Dr. E. A. Riggsbee.

The oldest inhabitant of Morrisville is Mr. J. L. Pugh, who has reached the ripe age of eighty-four.

# WAKE FOREST

THE town of Wake Forest and the college from which its name was derived had their origin about the same time; they have grown up together, shared each other's prosperity and adversity; and now they have come into their own together—one a flourishing town, a center of mercantile and manufacturing industry, a home of culture and refinement; the other a seat of learning, holding a place of pre-eminence in the great Baptist denomination and ranking with the very best educational institutions in this good commonwealth.

Less than one hundred years ago the State University was the only institution of higher learning in North Carolina. During the first quarter of the nineteenth century there came into North Carolina several well-trained young Baptist ministers, among whom were Samuel Wait, Thomas Meredith and John Armstrong. They found the Baptists of the State numerous, but without organization or educated leadership. Under the influence of these men was organized in 1830 the Baptist State Convention, one of whose chief purposes was the preparation of young men "called to the ministry." There was no school under Baptist control to which such young men could be sent. There were in the State, however, schools taught by Baptists. These young men were sent to them, and their expenses were borne partly by the Convention. The need of a Baptist school was urgent. At the second annual session of the Convention, in 1832, a committee was appointed to plan such a school.

This committee purchased the farm of Dr. Calvin Jones, seventeen miles north of Raleigh. It contained 615 acres and cost the sum of \$2,500. Manual-labor schools were popular at that time. The Baptists of Virginia, South Carolina and Georgia were adopting the system. The Convention committee thought that the system would suit the needs of North Carolina, and upon their application the Legislature of 1833 grudgingly granted a meagre charter for a manual-labor and elassical school, under the name of "Wake Forest Institute." Samuel Wait was chosen principal. In February, 1834, the school was opened with sixteen students. The first year the principal was the only teacher. For several years the farm buildings did duty for school purposes. In 1838 the manual feature was abolished and the Institute was re-chartered as Wake Forest College.

From this small beginning Wake Forest College has grown into a great institution of learning, with a numerous faculty, large, handsome and well-equipped buildings, and a student body numbering between four and five hundred. The total endowment of the college at the last annual report of the trustees, December, 1912, was \$455,069.30. The college property, exclusive of endowment, is valued at \$188,925.

The town has grown up around the college and has extended its limits far beyond the boundaries of the Calvin Jones farm. The deed to the farm, dated August 28, 1832, conveyed the land to John Purefoy, William R. Hinton, Simon G. Jeffreys, Jr., and James G. Hall, as trustees. From the recollections of some of the oldest citizens, it appears that the original grounds of the college extended to the north as far as the residence of Mr. W. C. Powell, and to the cast almost to the former home of Mr. W. O. Allen. Its southern boundary reached as far as the present residence of Mr. John G. Dunn, and its western limit was Richland Creek. An additional piece of ground mentioned in the deed lies to the west of the creek and is now owned by Mr. W. C. Brewer. HISTORICAL

In 1837 permission was given the Raleigh & Gaston Railroad to cross the institute grounds and build a station. The road was built, but not till 1873 was Wake Forest recognized as of more importance than a flag station, the nearest passenger and freight station being at Forestville, a mile distant.

In 1838 a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of laying off a town at the Institute. The next year the trustees adopted the following resolution:

"That a portion of the land at Wake Forest Institute be sold, in suitable lots for family residences and other necessary purposes, on condition that no gambling house, that no house or shop where spirits shall be kept for sale, or that no other nuisance shall be put on them, and that a good building be crected thereon and inhabited within two years from date of sale."

An auction sale of lots took place on the 4th of February, 1839. This date is reckoned as the birthday of the town. It may be of interest to note that sixteen acres of this land, constituting the present business portion of the town, was bought from Dr. Brooks by Dr. W. B. Royall, and afterwards, by the desire of the trustees and at great personal sacrifice, were resold to the college at the rate of twenty-five dollars an acre.

The subsequent history of Wake Forest is a story of commercial and industrial activity, of building, enlarging and expanding, until the town, leaving the college out of consideration, has become one of the most important in Wake County, excepting the capital city. Its present is most solid and substantial, and its future is full of promise. Its progress and prosperity are well assured.

Note.—For the data for the foregoing sketch of Wake Forest the author is deeply indebted to Prof. B. F. Sledd, professor of English in Wake Forest College.

#### WAKE FOREST

# BIOGRAPHICAL

# HENRY GRAHAM HOLDING County Auditor



THE subject of this sketch is a native of Wake County, born at Wake Forest, October 6, 1859. He is the son of Willis Holding, a prosperons farmer, and Nannie (P a c e) H o l d i n g. His mother is a daughter of Solomon Pace, a brother of the late W. H. Pace, who, in his day, ranked with the leading lawyers of the State.

The preparatory education of Mr. Holding was ob-

tained in the noted school of Mrs. A. V. Purefoy, in his home town, after which he matriculated at Wake Forest College, graduating with honors in 1882.

Commencing his business career in the coal business in Tennessee with his uncle, the late W. H. Pace, after being so engaged for a number of years, in 1892 he returned to his native State and to Wake Forest to engage in his future life work as a tiller of the soil, to which he has since been devoted and in which he is still engaged.

Continuing actively on his farm until 1906, Mr. Holding was then elected Superintendent of County Roads and filled this position for three years with much credit to himself and to all interested. Indeed, so creditably were his duties performed that when the office of County Auditor was created by the General Assembly in 1911 he was chosen to fill this most responsible position, which he still holds, having been elected by the people the following year. Not only does his special aptitude for this office, and his superior executive ability, eminently fit Mr. Holding for this position, but the wisdom he exercises in the choice of his efficient corps of assistants furnishes a sufficient reason for believing that the discriminating voters of Wake will continue him in office for an indefinite time.

Besides the question of good roads, Mr. Holding considers that of public education the principal thing that should engage the mind of the public, for it is upon this that the intellectual, moral and material welfare of the State depends.

In 1894 Mr. Holding was happily married to Miss Elma T., daughter of Henry and Letitia Davis. Of this union there have been born three interesting children—Graham Davis, Clem Bolton and Ethel Catharine.

Politically, Mr. Holding is a Democrat. Religiously, though a member of no church, he affiliates with the Baptist.

In all the relations of life and to every trust Henry Graham Holding has been true; as a friend he is faithful and sincere, and in every respect he is a representative citizen, of which the county of Wake should feel justly proud.

Mr. Holding would impress upon young men these truths: That the road to success lies in strict integrity, industry, adherence to the Golden Rule, and in the performance with cheerfulness of whatsoever tasks that may be allotted.

# WAKEFIELD

Turs historic town is in Little River Township, near the Norfolk Southern Railroad, thirty-two miles east of Raleigh, and situated in one of the best tobacco-growing sections of the State. Its population is about two hundred.

Next to Raleigh, Wakefield is the oldest town in the county of Wake, dating its birth more than sixty years ago, before any railroad, except the Raleigh & Gaston, had made its appearance anywhere in the State.

17

#### WENDELL -

In the vicinity of where Wakefield is situate, and several years prior to its origin, A. G. Foster conducted a general store. He was a prominent citizen and man of affairs of his time, conducting, besides his store, a successful saw- and grist-mill on Little River. Mr. Foster was the father of Fenton G. Foster, the pioneer inventor of the typesetting machine.

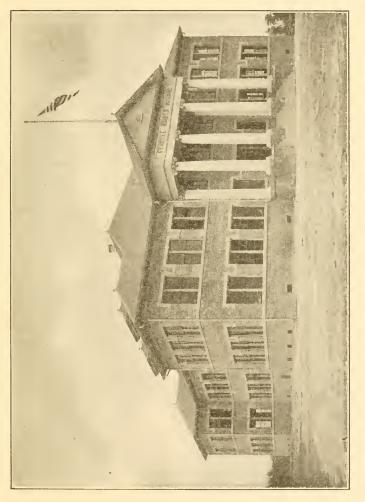
Wakefield is so called from the fact that this was the name given to the first post office in this vicinity, and, during stagecoach times, was known as the "half-way relay house" on the stage route between Raleigh and Rocky Mount.

Among the original and substantial inhabitants of Wakefield and its vicinity were D. G. Horton, Booker Griffin, the Burnses and Chamblees, a number of whose descendants now rank with the county's prominent citizens. Of these should be mentioned Dr. G. M. Bell, a wealthy and one of the most progressive physicians of the county; W. H. Chamblee, Jr., member of the Board of County Commissioners and public demonstrator of agriculture; John A. Kemp, merchant; Dr. M. C. Chamblee, physician, merchant and member of the County Board of Education; W. S. Horton, planter; T. L. Honeycutt, merchant; and D. D. Massey, a man of affairs and widely and favorably known throughout the county.

# WENDELL

PRIOR to 1885 the location now occupied by the flourishing town of Wendell was simply "the country." No indication of a town was to be seen, and no one dreamed of such a thing at that place. The following people, mostly farmers, lived in the locality about that time: J. R. Nowell, Ambrose Rhodes, McLendon Tucker, C. Z. Todd, W. H. Richardson, Atlas Nowell and a few others.

The first indication of a village at this point was the establishment of a school which should be a sort of academic institution, including the public schools of that district. Some building was done to provide better school accommodation, through the influ-





ence of J. R. Nowell, C. Z. Todd, McLendon Tueker and others. The school was placed in charge of M. A. Griffin, who is now a prominent resident of Wendell. Soon after the establishment of the school a few families located there, and one or two small stores were erected. About the year 1892 a post office was established at the store of J. R. Nowell and named Wendell, which name was suggested by M. A. Griffin, who was the first postmaster. Thus the present town of Wendell was born and launched on its career, the ultimate success of which is yet to be seen.

After this somewhat unpropitious beginning of what we now call the town of Wendell, it grew slowly for a few years without much reputation, either good or bad. But at last a railroad (the Norfolk Southern) was projected through that part of the country, and, fortunately for Wendell, was induced to locate a depot immediately at that point, and from that hour the life, success and perpetuity of the town of Wendell was assured. Soon such far-sighted men as R. B. Whitley, E. V. Richardson, M. A. Griffin, B. D. Honevcutt and others began to locate in the infant town, purchase land, lay off streets and build residences and business houses. The old school structure was enlarged, giving way to the largest and finest graded-school building in the State. outside of Raleigh. The Christian people also soon began to devise ways and means for public worship, which resulted in the organization of a Baptist and a Methodist church, with good church buildings. Since then two or three other denominations have organized and hope to have church edifices soon.

The corporation of Wendell contains one square mile. Streets are being extended every year and put in good condition as fast as needed. New residences are going up rapidly in different parts of the town, and yet the demand for homes is continually on the increase. Large and prominent brick business houses are now superseding the wooden structures, and soon the broad and smooth business streets will begin to assume a beautiful and citylike appearance. The hum of three large lumber mills enlivens the town, these plants shipping daily thousands of feet of nicely dressed lumber, besides giving employment to hundreds of operatives.

Wendell can boast also a large cotton mill, running on full time and giving employment to scores of industrious and contented people. Also there are two sales houses for tobacco now in full blast. And it is a fact, it seems, that Wendell is destined to have the greatest if not the only tobacco market between Raleigh and Wilson. Two real good hotels have been erected in the town (though one of them is now in ashes) for the accommodation of the public. The one still open is the Hotel Morris, conducted by Mrs. W. E. Morris, and is in every respect all that eould be desired.

Besides all these things, the town has a newspaper, *The Clarion*; a bank, three physicians, a lawyer, a dentist, an optician; also a market, repair shops of various kinds, a baseball park, and a well-kept cemetery.

Wendell is in the midst of a splendid farming country, which is being improved every year. The people living on these farms are generally of the best type of original North Carolinians—a whole-souled, generous, industrious and Christian people.

A town so well situated as is Wendell, and which, within the space of six years, has grown from a mere cross-roads locality to a community of eleven hundred inhabitants, must within a few decades become a city of much importance.

The slogan of this thriving town is: "WATCH WORKING WEN-DELL WIN."

NOTE.—For the foregoing historic sketch of Wendell the editor is indebted and hereby returns thanks to the venerable and much-beloved Rev. W. C. Nowell, of Wendell. He is now seventyfive years of age and has been preaching the Gospel for more than fifty years.

## BIOGRAPHICAL

## MALLIE ASA GRIFFIN



At the forefront among those active in the commercial and industrial life of Wendell is the subject of this sketch, whose devotion to the welfare of his community is attested by the fact that he is president of the Wendell Industrial & Development Club.

Born at Stanhope, in Nash County, where his ancestors for several generations had lived, M. A. Grif-

fin grew up among the man-making influences of rural life. He was the son of Pressly and Margaret (Sullivan) Griffin. After laying the groundwork of his education in the public schools of the neighborhood, he attended Wakefield High School, where his scholarship was so promising that he was encouraged to take a college course, which he did at the University of Nashville, Tenn., from which institution he graduated with honor in 1891, with the degree of L. I.

The first occupation to claim the attention of Mr. Griffin after graduating was that of teaching, in which he engaged with marked success for eight years, Wendell and Spring Hope being the communities favored with his valued services to the rising generation. After nearly a decade of school-room work, he turned his attention toward a different career, engaging in the tobacco warehouse business, first at Spring Hope and afterwards at Dunn. Later, for two years, he was general agent of a life insurance company at Raleigh.

It was while he was prosecuting the insurance business with

great success in the capital city that Mr. Griffin heard the call to the new and rapidly growing town of Wendell, and he decided to cast in his lot there, having already learned from previous residence that the possibilities of its future were almost unbounded. Two lines of enterprise were especially inviting to him, viz., real estate and lumber, and he decided to engage in both. His success in these branches of industry has fully justified him in becoming a citizen of the new town and future eity.

Mr. Griffin is a vigorous thinker in regard to matters that concern the public welfare, much of which he justly attributes to his discriminating habit of reading the best newspapers and magazines published in North Carolina and other parts of the Union. His value to the communities in which he has lived is evidenced by the calls his fellow-citizens have made upon his services. For five years he was a justice of the peace in Nash County; for two years he was Mayor of Spring Hope; and at the present time, as well as for several years past, he is an alderman of Wendell.

In the General Assembly, at its session of 1913, Mr. Griffin was one of Wake's Representatives in the lower house, and inaugurated and promoted much valuable legislation, both of a local and State-wide character. He was a member of the following committees, in the conferences of which he rendered efficient service: Education, Agriculture, Counties, Cities and Towns, Institutions for the Blind, Regulation of Public Service Corporations, and was chairman of the Committee on Public Roads and Turnpikes.

The views and opinions of Mr. Griffin are much sought after in his community. Being asked for a suggestion as to how the best interests of Wake County may be promoted, he said: "If the people of Wake County will become more interested in the improvement of their road system and their public schools, and see to it that permanent roads are built—at least one in each township—with the present road taxes, the people will have before them an object-lesson that will teach them the absolute necessity of having good roads all over the county; then they will be almost a unit for a bond issue of at least a million dollars, which is needed to build the necessary roads leading to Raleigh and the dozen progressive young towns in the county. Each school district in Wake should be a special-tax district and should have a commodious and attractive building, having a school term of at least six months. If we would have a highly enlightened and progressive citizenship in Wake County, then we must open wide the school-house doors in every district for at least half the year."

A matter in which Mr. Griffin takes a worthy pride is the fact that he named Wendell. It is said that he knows as much about the town as any other citizen, and possibly a little more. Doubtful it is if any other man in the place is doing more for its upbuilding than he.

Mr. Griffin, in politics, writes the name of his party Democratic, with a big D. He is a prominent secret and fraternal society man, holding membership in the Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, Junior Order United American Mechanics, and the Farmers' Educational and Co-operative Union of America.

The charms of domestic life led Mr. Griffin into the matrimonial state in his young manhood. He married Miss Sallie J. Richardson, daughter of Josiah A. and Tempie A. Richardson. To this union nine children were born, the following of whom are living: Pauline II., Erdine M., Christine A., Irene M., J. Harold and William H. He is raising them up to believe that they will live to see Wendell one of the livest, most progressive and most prosperous cities in North Carolina.

## WILLIAM TILDEN ROBERTS

The type of versatile man who tries his hand at many things and makes a success of all is illustrated by the career of William Tilden Roberts, of Wendell. The last day of the centennial year (1876) of American independence there came into the home of Edward and Frances (Forsyth) Roberts, of Granville County, a boy who was destined to make his mark in the industrial life of a rising and rapidly growing young town of Wake. When he was old enough to form an acquaintance with the three R's, William was sent to the neighborhood free school, which was taught in a log house. As there was a large family to be



supported, the boy did not have much of a chance to acquire an education, but, as has been said, he learned enough to make his mark, which is something worth while.

When William wastwentyone years old he took charge of the farm of A. J. Veazzey, in Granville, and cultivated it three years. He then rented land and raised tobacco with such success that in a short time he was

able to buy a farm. Two years later he sold it to advantage and engaged in the lumber business with John L. Roberts at Creedmoor and Stem. Next he was in the same business at old Eagle Rock. Three years ago, seeing that Wendell was destined to become an important industrial and trade centre, he decided to make that place his home. Having acquired large land and timber interests, he devoted his energies to improving the property. Later he sold his interest to his brother.

Mr. Roberts then bought a planing mill at Wendell, and is the owner of a flourishing cotton-gin. He has built up a large business, supplying dressed lumber for the local and Northern markets. He bought a lot in town and built a handsome dwelling house, at a cost of \$4,000. Also he is the owner of a farm on which he raises splendid crops, consisting principally of corn, cotton and tobacco. At the time this sketch was written he was preparing to erect a garage, as he was also engaged in the business of selling automobiles.

Evidencing his interest in the welfare of his community, Mr. Roberts became a charter member of the Wendell Industrial and Development Club, while his interest in his fellow-man is fur-

ther attested by his membership in the Junior Order United American Mechanics. He is a member of the Methodist church and is a liberal supporter of all its undertakings. In politics he is a Democrat. He stands firm for public morality, as shown by his support of prohibition.

The good wife of Mr. Roberts was Miss Magg Neva Goss, daughter of Elijah and Eliza Goss. Their family consists of Viola, Myrtle, Sadie and William Elmo, all bright and attractive children.

As might be expected, Mr. Roberts is a public-spirited man. He is in favor of extending and enlarging the facilities for public education, and he believes in improving the roads. His advice to young men is to be industrious and honorable, and always to observe the Golden Rule.

# **ZEBULON**

Not more than five years ago the place where the thriving and industrious town of Zebulon is now located was a stretch of forest, and, for all practical purposes, of little notice. In all this region there was simply an expanse of woods, containing only one farm house to break the monotony of vision for the rambler who chanced to pass this way.

But, as is always the case, commercial life seeks to build itself along the path of the railroad; so, with the coming of the Norfolk Southern Railroad the town of Zebulon sprang into existence with magical rapidity. This expanse of undeveloped territory quickly yielded to the touch of the business hand, and the scene changed to one of progress and live industry. This was found to be the logical point for a railway station, since it is the centre of a large surrounding territory, rich in soil, containing agricultural possibilities capable of vast development. Here, also, was found a timber region excelled possibly by no other part of the State. Hence the lumber industry is now one of the chief enterprises, giving its share to the town's prosperity.

266

#### **HISTORICAL**

The location furnished the town its best advertising. In a very short time Zebulon was recognized as an important commercial centre for this broad scope of territory situated midway between Raleigh and Wilson. Men of thrift, energy and means were soon interested in the business projects of the new town. Mills, factories, stores and a bank were all erected and doing business searcely before the people realized what they had done. New highways were soon opened and the old ones improved through the surrounding territory—all leading to Zebulon. The people began to look upon the town as a reality and recognize it as a centre of business and population.

Among the industries to be noticed and those which have done much to establish the town on a permanent basis, the Zebulon Hosiery Mill should attract attention. This concern is under the management of Mr. T. J. Horton and is considered one of the best-equipped small hosiery mills in the South. Recently it has added a number of machines and increased its output about fifty per cent. This establishment employs more than one hundred hands, has a pay-roll which means something to the town, and sends its products throughout the country.

The Zebulon Cotton Oil Mill is also a factor to be considered in the life of Zebulon. This concern, under the management of Superintendent R. R. Creech, has recently doubled its capacity. Nothing else need be said to show that this business is working on a sound basis and at the same time making progress. The mill gives Zebulon an enviable trade in cotton seed, and has much to do with making it a rapidly growing cotton market.

The lumber interests have already been mentioned as having much to do in making the history of the town. Since the timbered lands make up such a large portion of the natural resources of this region, one can hardly think of Zebulon without associating the name with the lumber output. The planing mills ship from this point anywhere from fifty to sixty carloads of dressed lumber per week.

The mercantile establishments are worthy of notice in a sketch of this kind. The merchants are intelligent, progressive business men, seeking to make their stores keep pace with the rapid

growth of the town, the well-stocked establishments, attractive show-windows, and busy clerks indicating that Zebulon is a centre of trade and that people come here to do business. Possibly no new town in the country has had a more rapid growth, commercially, than Zebulon.

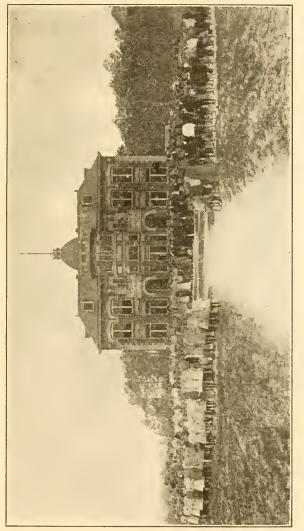
The Bank of Zebulon is proof of an enterprising people. Four years ago this institution was only an experiment; now it is a big business, with a capital of \$25,000, while the deposits exceed one hundred thousand dollars. Much of the bank's prosperity is due to the wise management of the directors and the cashier, Mr. F. C. Bunn.

Notwithstanding the material growth of Zebulon, which has been marvelous, its people have not been lacking in those things which make for their spiritual and intellectual welfare. Two handsome churches, representing the Methodist and Baptist denominations, have been erected, and a school building adorns this community that would do credit to any town in the State. Wakelon High School is the result of united effort on the part of the citizens of Wakefield and Zebulon. The building is situated midway between the two towns and serves the needs of the public for miles around. The school has a faculty of ten teachers and an enrollment of more than four hundred pupils. This institution has the hearty support of the citizens. It is doing a work second to no institution of its kind in the State. The very efficient principal of the school is Prof. E. H. Moser.

The town of Zebulon is beautifully plotted. The streets are broad, meeting each other at right angles, all of them running parallel to each other, thus giving the town a convenient and artistic arrangement. One of the most noticeable features, however, is the neat appearance of the town—the streets are kept clean and show constantly signs of improvement.

The residential sections are a credit to the community. Around many of the homes trees have been planted, walks laid off, and lawns cultivated. The people take a pride in beautifying their dwelling places and cultivating their æsthetic tastes.

The moral tone of Zebulon is in keeping with its other community interests. The people stand for developing their best



WAKELON HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, AND THE THREE HUNDRED PUPILS ASSEMBLED FOR DISMISSAL

side of life. They are not divided, but work together for the betterment of the entire citizenship. The progressive spirit of Zebulon conveys marked signs of advancement in the right direction.

# BIOGRAPHICAL

# THOMAS JACKSON HORTON



BORN on the spot where the present town and future city of Zebulon stands, Thomas Jackson Horton went out at an early age to see some of the world and learn some lessons in the school of experience, and then came back to his native heath to achieve success as a manufacturer, banker and man of business.

On the 4th of December, 1878, when Thomas J. Horton was born, and for nearly thirty years afterwards, the present site of Zebulon was

a farm, owned by John W. Horton, father of the subject of this sketch. The mother of Thomas was Martha (Strickland) Horton. The early history of Wake County shows that the Horton family was prominent when the country was in the making. John W. Horton was one of the best men in his community and was highly esteemed for his upright and godly manner of life. When the Norfolk Southern was surveyed through the eastern part of Wake County, Mrs. Horton sold part of the farm to the railroad. On this ground the station was located and the town was laid out. The opportunities of Thomas Horton to obtain an education were meagre. When he was ten years old his father died, leaving nine children, of whom he was the sixth. Thenceforth the farm had a paramount claim upon his time; so it fell out that a few weeks in school each year for three years was the sum total of his study of the three R's.

When Thomas was twelve years old his mother moved to Durham, where the children were put to work. His first employment was in the Duke cigarette factory, at fifty cents a day. After working four years at that job, he obtained a situation as operator of a press in the smoking tobacco factory of E. J. Parrish, where he remained two years. The next two years he worked in the Durham Hosiery Mill, where he got the cue to his future career. Then, at the age of twenty, he was engaged as superintendent of the Daisy Hosiery Mills, at Burlington. A year later he was in Durham again, engaged in the bicycle business, which he conducted successfully on one hundred dollars capital, borrowed money. This continued five years, and then the lure of his birthplace and the vision of a coming city on his father's farm impelled him to close out his business and move to Zebulon, where he has now been living six years, and where he is so well satisfied that he intends to stay as long as he lives.

The first undertaking of Thomas Horton in Zebulon was the organization of a company to manufacture hosiery. The result of his efforts was the Zebulon Hosiery Mills, of which he was made president and general manager. This mill is in successful operation, and the company is doing a flourishing business, which is continually increasing. The present capacity is six hundred pairs of hose daily. The mill is equipped with a finishing plant, in which the goods are prepared for the retail trade, with which they are very popular in all parts of the country, and are justly regarded as the equal in quality of any on the market.

The Bank of Zebulon had its inception in the mind of Thomas J. Horton, and its successful management is in large measure due to his wise and able direction. The bank was organized in 1908 with \$5,000 paid-in capital, which two years later was doubled. At the present time the deposits are in excess of one hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Horton has been president of the bank from the first. In its brief earcer the Bank of Zebulon has outgrown one place of business and is now located in a building specially constructed and equipped according to the most approved modern methods.

In 1902 Mr. Horton united his fortune and his destiny with those of Miss Alice Wade Giddins, daughter of J. T. and Frances Giddins. Their union has been blessed by three children, who are Helen, Bessie F., and James G.

The religious, moral and educational interests of Zebulon have an earnest supporter in Thomas J. Horton. He was active in the organization of the Methodist Church in the town, when eight members were all that could be mustered. The church now has a membership of more than a hundred. He is a steward in the church and is active in every department of his denominational work. He holds the opinion that religion and industry mutually stimulate and promote each other, his ideas being in harmony with those entertained by Solomon in his day. Mr. Horton is in favor of the best the State and the community can give the rising generation in the way of educational facilities, and is enthusiastic for public improvements, such as the building of modern roads. He is a member of the Junior Order United American Mechanics and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

## EARLY HAMPTON MOSER

CHOOSING to cast his lot in a community long celebrated for its intelligence and culture, Early Hampton Moser has devoted his best endeavors to the building up of a high school of superior standing, and it is but a just tribute to say that remarkable success has attended his efforts.

The subject of this sketch was born in Surry County, November 6, 1880, being the son of Basil Elijah and Therusophe (Houser) Moser. His ancestors came from Germany in the colonial period and fought for American liberty in the Revolutionary War. They settled near Salem, and their descendants have spread out over North Carolina and other States. The Mosers

### BIOGRAPHICAL

are thrifty, industrious people, who have borne an honorable part in the affairs of the community in which they live. Basil



Moser is a farmer and lumberman. Two of his brothers served in the Confederate army, as did also the father of Mrs. Moser.

The educational advantages of Early Moser were excellent. After pursuing with diligence his studies in Siloam Academy and Bellview Academy, he entered Western Maryland College, where he graduated in 1910 with the degree of A.B. While in college he was

president of the Webster Literary Society and editor of The College Annual.

Before going to college Mr. Moser had valuable experience as a teacher. His first work in the line of his profession was at Dover, Craven County, where he had part in securing a fine brick building for the school. After graduation he accepted the principalship of the Wakelon High School, an institution of superior grade, situated midway between Wakefield and Zebulon—hence the name.

The advancement of Mr. Moser has been steady and rapid. He began as instructor in a one-teacher school; next he was principal of a two-teacher school; then he became principal of a four-teacher high school. Now he is at the head of a high school with ten teachers and four hundred pupils. Referring to his work in connection with the closing exercises in May, 1912, *The Zebulon News* said: "In every feature of the school work during the year the improvement has been marked. No high school is better equipped with an abler faculty than is Wakelon, with Prof. E. H. Moser and his strong corps of assistants. Professor Moser is not only a man of deep thought and brilliant 18 intellect, but a man who is a thorough student of human nature, and understands the care and control of children."

When Mr. Moser left Dover, Mr. G. V. Richardson, chairman of the school committee, writing to the *Kinston Free Press*, said : "Our people, both old and young, regretted very much to see him leave. He has been principal of the Dover High School two years, and during this time he has thoroughly entrenched himself in the hearts of our people. We have never seen a more model young man. His presence is a benediction to any individual or community. We all love him, because he is worthy to be loved."

Mr. Moser owes much of his success to his practice of diligent and discriminating reading. His favorite subjects are ethics, psychology and biography, including, of course, books relating to the profession of teaching. He is a man of high ideals, which appears in his life rather than in any standards by which he claims to live.

Mr. Moser is a wide-awake citizen, in favor of everything that promises to make the living conditions of the people better. He is actively identified with the Zebulon Industrial Club. He is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church. In politics he is a Republican.

## JESSE FRANKLIN COLTRANE, D.D. S.

BoxN at Old Trinity, in Randolph County, June 3, 1882, Jesse Franklin Coltrane traces his descent back to John Coltrane, who came to America from Scotland about the year 1760 and obtained from Governor Tryon the grant of a large tract of land, which has remained in the possession of the family to the present day.

Dr. Coltraine is the son of Rev. N. E. Coltrane, a prominent minister of the North Carolina Conference, M. E. Church, South. His mother was Ida May, daughter of Prof. W. T. Gannaway, who was a noted instructor and professor of Latin in Trinity College for thirty-five years, and was acting president of the college two years.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL

Dr. Coltrane was prepared for college at Roxboro Institute. In 1899 he matriculated in Trinity College, at Durham, from



which institution he was graduated in 1903 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and the distinction of *cum* For the next few lande. vears the subject of this sketch was Professor Coltrane, for after his graduation he devoted his talents to the instruction of youth. The first scene of his activities was at Lydia, S. C., as principal of Epworth High School. Following this engagement he was called to

the principalship of the city schools of Fayetteville, N. C., where he remained until 1906, when he determined to engage in a professional career, having chosen dentistry as his life work. In the fall of that year he entered the Medical College of Virginia, and while engaged in his dental studies taught in the Richmond Academy. In 1909 he received his degree of D. D. S., and soon thereafter, passing a successful examination before the State Dental Board, he entered upon the practice of dentistry at Zebulon, opening an office and operating rooms in August of the same year.

Dr. Coltrane has risen rapidly in his profession and has been rewarded by an appreciative public with a fine practice, which has been built up by uniting high professional skill with conscientious work, a combination that will win success anywhere and everywhere.

Naturally, one would expect Dr. Coltrane to be a diligent reader, which he is, and, more than that, he is a discriminating reader of the best books and current literature relating to his profession. In his opinion, success in any sphere of life is due to determination of purpose, continued effort in one direction,

honesty and straightforwardness in all dealings, with morality and temperance.

Coming of distinguished Methodist ancestry on both paternal and maternal sides, it would be strange if Dr. Coltrane were not a Methodist himself. Also, one would naturally expect him to be a Democrat, which he is. As becomes a good citizen of his community, he is a member of the Zebulon Industrial Club.

Dr. Coltrane feels a deep interest in rural affairs. He strongly favors intensive farming, and believes that the future prosperity of agriculture in this part of the country consists in an intelligent application of this principle of tilling the soil. He believes in improving the public roads; also in making the State prohibition laws effective by a vigorous putting-down of the illicit trade in alcoholic liquors and the prompt punishment of all violators of the law.

## FALCONER ELMO BUNN



The exception that proves the rule that a prophet is without honor in the place where he was born and reared is found in the successful career of Falc. Elmo Bunn, at Zebulon, one of the newest and livest places on the map of Wake County. Mr. Bunn was born in Wakefield, which is only one mile from the scene of his present activities in business life. He is the son of C. D. and Bettie (Young) Bunn, and was born March 16, 1880.

Strongly contrasted with its young and vigorous neighbor, Wakefield is one of the oldest villages in the county, noted for the intelligence, refinement and hospitality of its citizens. Here the subject of this sketch passed through the stages of childhood and youth, and came to early manhood. Here he laid the foundation of his education in the public school and the excellent high school of the town.

In planning for his manhood's estate he decided to engage in business pursuits, and, recognizing that the one sure road to sue-

276

cess was through training in a commercial school, he was soon enrolled as a student in King's Business College, in Raleigh, where he pursued his studies with such diligence, and applied himself to his tasks so assiduously, that when he graduated, in 1903, he entered immediately into business relations with the Creedmoor Supply Company, at Creedmoor, N. C., occupying the position of bookkeeper for one year. Subsequently he accepted a similar position with the Watkins Hardware Company, at Henderson, N. C. After remaining with this firm for two years he accepted the position of assistant cashier of the Bank of Youngsville, N. C., continuing there from October, 1906, to July, 1907.

In all of these positions Mr. Bunn more than fulfilled the expectations of his employers, who were not slow in learning that he was entirely competent to discharge the duties he had assumed, but, what was more to his credit, that he had the rare faculty of studying their interests instead of perfunctorily performing his prescribed duties and drawing his wages. Others, too, discovered this virtue, for it is so rare as to attract notice wherever found; so it is not surprising that he was offered the responsible position of cashier of the Bank of Zebulon, which he accepted.

The success Mr. Bunn has attained as bank eashier, as well as in the other positions he has occupied, indicates what can be accomplished by industry and integrity, seasoned by a laudable ambition to rise to the top. His example is worthy of the emulation of young men of limited opportunities; for where there is a will there is a way, and the way marked out by Mr. Bunn's career is thorough preparation for a life work and then going in to do one's best.

In polities Mr. Bunn is a staunch Democrat, of the Wilson type. Religiously, he is prominently identified with the Baptist denomination, and active in Baraca class work of the Sunday school of his church.

# WILLIAM LARKIN WIGGS General Supervisor Public Roads



In the continuous struggle of organized society to advance its material welfare, no factor is to be considered more important as contributing to this end than the work performed by the tiller of the soil. Whatever, therefore, is advantageous to him should command society's high consideration. In this connection is the subject of good public highways, for in pro-

portion to their improvement, or lack of it, are the interests of the farmer affected and likewise those of the public.

The foregoing observation applies with peculiar force to William L. Wiggs, one of Wake County's prominent citizens and successful farmers, who, by his indefatigable industry, executive ability and sterling integrity, has elevated himself from the position of a small farm tenant to the responsible office of General Supervisor of Public Roads of Wake, the functions of which he performs with superior ability.

Mr. Wiggs is a native of Wake, born near Raleigh, April 26, 1872, but has been a resident of Little River Township since a child. He is the son of Eppie P. and Pattie (Smith) Wiggs. His education was obtained in the public schools of Wakefield.

Mr. Wiggs was a pioneer settler of Zebulon, as indicated by the fact that he erected the third building in the town. In the development of Zebulon he has been a leading spirit and potent factor.

Mr. Wiggs began his business career as a small farm tenant. While thus engaged, the industrious and ambitious young

#### BIOGRAPHICAL

farmer, besides striving to excel in his yield of farm products, became a diligent student of the best methods of improving his material welfare. His efforts proved fruitful, too, for within the short space of three years he is found to be the owner of a seven-horse farm, which he still cultivates with that intelligence and industry so becoming a progressive agriculturist of the twentieth century. His farming methods compare favorably with the best in Wake County. For some time he was successfully engaged in the tobacco business in Zebulon, and before retiring from this industry the sales of his warehouse amounted to a million pounds annually.

On the subject of good public highways Mr. Wiggs is an enthusiast, and it was while he was engaged in the tobacco business at Zebulon that he became thoroughly aroused to the importance of road improvement. This feeling, united with a popular recognition of his superior ability to fill the position, prompted him to become a candidate for the office of General Supervisor of Public Roads. In his appointment to this important office it is evident the County Commissioners made no mistake, for in the discharge of every duty he has been prompt; to every trust he has proven faithful in all respects, and his work has yielded the ripest fruit and met with the approval of all concerned.

Concerning matters affecting the public welfare, Mr. Wiggs is becomingly interested, and whatever aid a good citizen should lend in furtherance of the common good, he is always ready with a helping hand to bestow.

Politically, Mr. Wiggs is a staunch Jeffersonian Democrat and a most zealous worker for the cause of Wake democracy. For a number of years he was the efficient chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Little River Township. Religiously, he is identified with the Baptist Church. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the J. O. U. A. M.

On December 25, 1894, Mr. Wiggs was happily united in marriage to Miss Delaney Whitley, daughter of Mieus and Frances T. Whitley, of Wake. To this union there have been born five children, viz., Chellie, Willa, Eppie, Fannie Lou, Michael Whitley.

# **ELBERT CLIFTON DANIEL**



FAMED far and wide for the intelligence and culture of its old plantation citizenship is the good county of Granville, a name highly honored in the annals of North Carolina from the earliest colonial times to this hour. Thousands of the best people in the world have been born on her soil, lived within her borders and found their last resting place in her bosom, while

many have gone forth to make other States, counties and cities better by living in them and devoting the talents and the energies they possessed to the uplift of those among whom they cast their lot. In the generous giving of Granville to other communities the young and vigorous city of Zebulon has been donated some valuable citizens, among them the subject of this sketch.

Elbert Clifton Daniel was born near Oxford, September 15, 1885. His parents were William and Esther (Sizemore) Daniel. His paternal grandfather and great-grandfather were born in England, both coming to America when the former was a boy and settling in Granville County, where they soon assimilated with the native population and became successful growers of tobacco. William Daniel is still living and cultivating the "golden weed," for which Granville is famous. The Sizemores are among the best people of Person and are prominent tobacco growers.

Both grandfathers of Elbert Daniel served in the War Between the States, his paternal grandfather going through the war from beginning to end, and his maternal grandfather being killed under the Stars and Bars, when his daughter, the mother of Elbert, was but nine weeks old.

## BIOGRAPHICAL

Elbert Daniel enjoyed the privilege of going to a country loghouse school three months every year from the time he was six years old until he was seventcen. He then attended the high school at Wakefield, where he pursued his studies with diligence.

At nineteen Elbert Daniel was employed as salesman in a grocery store at Wakefield, receiving as his first compensation the princely salary of ten dollars a month. When he was twentyone he decided that it would be better to go into business for himself; so he borrowed sufficient money to make a start, formed a partnership with Dr. Z. M. Caviness, now of Raleigh, and opened a drug store in Wakefield. Two years later, his good business judgment discerning that Zebulon would become the principal town of that section, he moved the business to the new town, Dr. Caviness retaining an interest in the store four years longer.

After he had been in the drug business some time Mr. Daniel studied pharmacy, receiving his diplomas in 1911. The business at Zebulon has been very successful and has fully justified the wisdom of getting in on the ground floor. Mr. Daniel is now manager of the Zebulon Drug Company, a corporation that was formed to take over the business and enlarge its operations.

Mr. Daniel is a judicious reader of good literature, but he gives first place to publications relating to his profession, that he may keep up with the best thought and advance movements in pharmacy. He is enthusiastic on the subject of tobaccogrowing, and he maintains that farmers ought to devote their best efforts to the producing of a high grade of the staple. He strongly urges the improvement of rural schools, having in view the health of the pupils as well as their intellectual and moral welfare.

The activities of Mr. Daniel are not confined to the four walls of his store. He is an active member of the Baptist Church and is interested in Sunday-school work, and is a member of the Junior Order United American Mechanics and of the Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 12th of December, 1911, Mr. Daniel was united in matrimony to Miss Elvah, daughter of Elijah and Fannie

(Washington) Jones, of Granville County. Mrs. Daniel, like her husband, was reared on a farm, her father being a prominent and prosperous tiller of the soil. The household of this happy young couple has been blessed and brightened by the advent of a fine boy, whom the proud parents have named Elbert Clifton, Jr.

As business life runs, the career of Elbert Clifton Daniel has apparently just begun. To one who has achieved the success that is already his, the future is full of promise. His example should be an inspiration to other young men. The factors that have contributed to his rise in business and in the esteem of his fellow-men have been diligence in the discharge of duty, faithfulness to every trust, loyalty to friends, sobriety, frugality and economy. These virtues are worth while. Should he hesitate to recommend them to aspiring young men, his life would speak louder than words.

## JOHN MIKE WHITLEY



WHEN the enterprising town of Zebulon comes to count up her earliest inhabitants she will write the name of John Mike Whitley near the head of the list. But this is not Mr. Whitley's only claim to distinetion or prominence, for he has been active and enterprising in promoting every material interest of the town and has done duty as a servant of the people in

more than one important position, winning and holding the esteem of his admiring fellow-citizens.

The Whitley family is "native here and to the manner born." The family history of the subject of this sketch shows that his ancestors have inhabited the locality where he dwells as long as there has been a Wake County, and perhaps longer. On this score, if upon no other, we would rank John Mike Whitley among the native nobility.

It was on the 2d of October, 1865, that Mr. Whitley first saw the light, on the farm of his father. Mike Whitley, in Little River Township, his mother being Frances T. (Chamblee) Whitley. The father fought four years under Robert E. Lee and lost a leg at Appomattox. He died not long after the war, when John Mike, still very young, was under the necessity of taking charge of the farm and helping to provide for his brothers and sisters until they were grown. Necessarily his opportunities for going to school were limited, seven months in the school-room, all told, being the extent of his early education; but in the school of experience, which he has been attending years and years, he has acquired a great deal of valuable knowledge, much of which he has had the good fortune of turning to account. He is a successful business man, of high standing in the community, being the proprietor of a hotel at which the wayfaring man delights to stop and tarry; a livery stable, where one can hire the best horse that ever looked through a collar, and a vehicle to match. Besides these affairs, he has other business interests claiming his attention.

Mr. Whitley is a man of intelligence, acquired by the habit of reading the daily papers diligently, and through the faculty of profiting by his contact with the many people whom he meets in his hotel and busy town. He believes in the Jefferson and Old Hickory brand of democracy, and is very active in behalf of the Democratic party. His fellow-townsmen, recognizing his fine executive and judicial talents, made him mayor once, and the people of the township have demanded and secured his services eleven successive years as a justice of the peace.

Mr. Whitley is a thinker along broad and liberal lines. In local politics and municipal affairs he is a progressive, though he would not wish to be classed with the party that has attempted to secure a copyright on the name. In the best sense of the word, he is progressive, and if there is any measure or movement that will make the condition of the people better, in all respects, then he is a leader; and that is the secret of his popularity in his community.

When John Mike Whitley had reached the age of twentyseven he was living in single blessedness; but, being the proud owner of forty acres of fine land, he felt the need of a helpmeet; so a-courting he went, down in the county of Johnston, which is not far from Zebulon; and this enterprise he prosecuted so successfully that by and by he brought to his Wake County home the blonde lassie, Susan Chamblee, who consented to become the partner of his joys and sorrows. The parents of Mrs. Whitley are Augustus and Mary (Brantley) Chamblee. Mrs. Whitley is a lady of refinement and a most charming hostess, and it is in large measure on account of the homelike air which her presence imparts that the hotel at Zebulon is so popular.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitley have a very interesting family, their children being Sudie, Irma, Mary O., Lila C., Foy Aileen and Mike Ernestine.

As a member of the Baptist Church, Mr. Whitley is identified with the religious life of the community. He is a strong supporter of his denomination and a liberal contributor to the various lines of endeavor which its activities represent. He believes (and practices what he preaches) that industry, frugality, economy and keeping everlastingly at it will bring success; and if any young man just starting on a life career should ask his advice he would get something to that effect. And why shouldn't he? It was through the practice of these virtues that Mr. Whitley attained the measure of success that he deserves and enjoys.

## RANSOM RIGHT CREECH

MANY of the best people of Wake County hark back to Johnston when their minds revert to childhood's scenes. Of all the innumerable company who have moved across the border to the metropolitan county of Wake, not one, perhaps, would admit for a moment that the county of his adoption is better than the county of his birth, but would say that he came among us and

### BIOGRAPHICAL

cast in his lot with us because here he found a door of opportunity open. Among those who have entered the open door and



have found a place and made a home among us is Ransom Right Creech, manager of Zebulon Cotton Oil Company.

About the close of the war between the sections of the Union (to be exact, March 11, 1865) there was born on a farm in Johnston a boy, to whom was given the name of Ransom. His parents were William H. and Mary (Raper) Creech. He was the youngest of a

family of ten children. His father was a successful and prosperous farmer, and was in every way a spleudid citizen, being descended from a stock that has been prominent and honored in Johnston County for several generations, and a relative of the late A. Creech, who was for many years a prominent merchant of Raleigh. The Rapers are among the most prominent people of Wilson County. Robert Raper, a brother of Mrs. Creech, was a man of affairs in his day in Wilson County. The Creech family traces its ancestry back to the hills of bonnie Scotland.

Ransom Creech grew up in the country and became accustomed to honest toil and learned the arts of husbandry. His opportunities for obtaining an education were the same as most sons of farmers. He attended the public schools and helped on the farm until he was twenty years old. Possibly he might have chosen a different occupation had circumstances been otherwise, but his brothers and sisters marrying and leaving the paternal roof made it necessary for him to stay at home. So he remained and became a farmer and achieved success as a tiller of the soil.

When Ransom was twenty years old, his mother having died and the home ties being severed, he thought it not good for a

young man to live alone; so he found a wife and went to farming on his own account. Taking charge of the part that fell to him of his father's plantation, he began operations, which were successful from the first. His land was fertile, and he was endowed with intelligence and abundant energy; so it is not surprising that none surpassed him in the production of cotton, corn and tobacco.

For twenty-three years Ransom Creech farmed and prospered, and then came an opportunity—his opportunity—to engage in industrial pursuits, and he seized it. Moving to Zebulon in 1908, he took charge as manager of the Zebulon Cotton Oil Company, a manufacturing enterprise that employs twenty-five people and works up thirty tons of seed in twenty-four hours, and has conducted the business with remarkable success.

Mr. Creech is thoroughly identified with the industrial life of the community. As a member of the Zebulon Industrial Club he is in touch with the throbbing impulses of the new and growing town, and is in thorough sympathy with every movement to build up the city that is to be. He has great faith in Zebulon and believes it is to become a place of large industrial and commercial importance. In church relations he is a Baptist, and in polities a Democrat. He is eternally opposed to the legalized sale of alcoholie liquors, and is a strong advocate of the rigid enforcement of the prohibition laws.

Too busy to be a reader of books, Mr. Creech reads the newspapers and keeps well informed in regard to current events. Having been successful in life, he believes that success will come to all who are honest, frugal and industrious and who live up to the Golden Rule. He believes that the first rule for success in farming is to raise home supplies. He wants every boy and girl to have a chance in life, and he believes the schools should impart such knowledge as will be of value in practical affairs.

April 22, 1885, Ransom Creech was united in marriage to Miss Henrietta, daughter of Henry and Bettie Sullivan, of Johnston County. This union was blessed by seven children, now living, who are Sudie (Mrs. Julius Williams), Sophronia (Mrs. Thomas Jordan), Maudie (Mrs. R. E. Barham), Isear

#### BIOGRAPHICAL

(Mrs. W. H. Strickland), Oscar, who is principal of Nashville Graded Schools; Daphne, and Arnold. Mrs. Creech having died in 1900, on Christmas day, 1901, Mr. Creech married Miss Maggie, daughter of James and Mahala Montgomery, of Johnston County. Their children are Ruby and James Ransom.

## **FUQUAY SPRINGS**

In the southern part of Wake County, not far from the Harnett line, in the midst of a fine timber and farming region, is situate the progressive and thriving town of Fuquay Springs. Ever since water bubbled from the earth anywhere on the American continent the springs were right where they are now, but the town waited for Mr. John A. Mills, the pioneer in the development of southern Wake, to build the railroad that is known all along the line by his name.

When the Mills road, now a part of the great Norfolk Southern system, was opened to traffic, one of the first things that people in reach of the place heard of was the medicinal value of the water of Fuguay Springs. That, of course, attracted visitors, and hotels became a necessity; therefore houses of entertainment were built for the accommodation of health and pleasure seekers. A railroad station was located conveniently near. Next, stores were built and stocked, and people went there to trade. Then it was found that the soil of the surrounding country was peculiarly adapted to the production of bright-leaf tobacco. That necessitated warehouses, prizehouses, flue factories and hogshead factories. More mercantile houses followed. and then it was necessary to have a bank, and this was supplied by the energetic and enterprising citizens. And still things keep coming, and the town keeps growing, and the people keep thriving, and visitors come to the springs in ever-increasing numbers.

Briefly, Fuquay Springs was incorporated as a town in 1909. It is situate twenty-one mile south of Raleigh, at the junction of the Raleigh, Charlotte & Southern, the Durham & Southern, and the Raleigh & Southport railroads. Its present population is four hundred, of whom seven-eighths are white people. It has several tobacco warehouses and leaf-storage houses, numerous stores dealing in general merchandise, with a number specializing in millinery, drugs, hardware, etc. It has factories making flues for curing tobacco and hogsheads in which to pack it. Every dollar of stock in its bank is worth \$1.75. Its schools are well attended and they rank among the best in the county. Its hotels are well managed and popular. The spiritual needs of the community are ministered to in Methodist, Baptist and Christian churches. The Presbyterians have regular services, but have not as yet built a house of worship.

Aside from its waters, Fuquay Springs is indebted for its growth and prosperity to the leaf tobacco industry. Its three warehouses sell a million and a half pounds annually, and the business is growing year by year. The warehouses are conducted, respectively, by Messrs. Lee & Adcock, W. H. Aiken & Sons, and Morgan, Motley & Falls. The corporate limits of the town now embrace Varina, which is the railroad junction point.

While towns are built by people, springs are constructed by Nature and are discovered, usually, by somebody stumbling on them, so to speak. That is the way it happened in regard to Fuquay Springs. One hundred and fifty years ago, Stephen Fuquay, the proprietor of a large plantation, while plowing his cotton and corn, used to slake his thirst at a spring which he found while tracing a trickling rivulet to its source. He became convinced that the water possessed valuable mineral properties, and so informed his family and neighbors, in consequence of which the spring obtained some local celebrity; but fame awaited the coming of the railroad, and now the spring is known far and wide, and the water is very popular. Every year its virtues are tested and proven by an increasing number of visitors.

Prominent among the business men and leading citizens of Fuquay Springs are Messrs, J. D. Ballentine, J. K. Sessoms, H. Sessoms, W. L. Johnson, A. N. Johnson, W. L. Adams, J. A. Griffis, Dr. C. E. Cheek, Dr. E. Clarence Judd, Dr. J. M. Judd, A. G. Blanchard, W. A. Jones and others.

# A FAREWELL WORD

With the completion of the foregoing sketches the author reviews the result of his labors with mingled feelings of satisfaction and regret—satisfaction, for the reason that the self-imposed task has been finished; regret, because the work has fallen below a high ideal. To adequately represent our capital city and metropolitan county would require an abler pen and a more pretentious volume; yet, to the writer, the making of this book has been largely a labor of love, for the finished product, with reference to its Raleigh feature, is in some measure his tribute of devotion to the place that has been his home from childhood to mature years.

It is hoped that the considerate reader, coming to the last page, will forget any imperfections he may have discerned in the work, and allow for a moment his thoughts to dwell kindly on the author's efforts to produce a volume creditable to a worthy subject.



# Advertising Writing Letter Writing Stenography

In our line we excel. Eighteen years a practical printer. Clever Advertising Writing, Best Form Letter Writing. Expert Stenography.

# Carroll Advertising and Letter Writing Company

ERNEST R. CARROLL, Manager

RALEIGH, N. C.

STOVES A SPECIALTY

**BOTH PHONES** 

# KOONCE BROS.

# Furniture and Stove Exchange

AUCTION AND COMMISSION HOUSE

106 and 111 East Hargett Street

RALEIGH, N. C.

# FURNITURE

and House Furnishings

290

